

PIVOTAL, CLUSTER, AND INTERFACE MEASURES FOR CRITICAL PLANAR PERCOLATION

CHRISTOPHE GARBAN, GÁBOR PETE, AND ODED SCHRAMM

CONTENTS

1. Introduction	940
1.1. Applications to dynamical and near-critical percolation	941
1.2. The question of natural time-parametrization for SLE curves	945
1.3. The main results and techniques	946
2. Arms, quads, and loops	951
2.1. Notation and basics	951
2.2. The quad-crossing topology	951
2.3. Uniqueness of the quad-crossing percolation limit	955
2.4. The limit of arm events	957
3. Coupling argument	963
4. A measure on the set of pivotal points which is measurable with respect to the scaling limit	972
4.1. General setup and statement of convergence	972
4.2. Tightness and moment bounds	974
4.3. Strategy for the proof of uniqueness	976
4.4. Proof of the main estimate (L^2 -approximation)	979
4.5. Ratio limit theorems	988
4.6. The limit of the counting measures	990
4.7. Filtering	996
5. Limit results for other special points	996
5.1. The <i>cluster measure</i> (or <i>area measure</i>)	997
5.2. Rotational invariance of the two-point function	1000
5.3. The <i>interface measure</i> (related to the natural parametrization of SLE ₆ curves)	1002
5.4. Hints for the <i>frontier measure</i> and a natural parametrization of SLE _{8/3} curves	1006
6. Conformal covariance properties of the limit measures	1007
6.1. Rotational invariance	1007
6.2. Scaling covariance	1008
6.3. Proof of conformal covariance	1008

Received by the editors November 24, 2010 and, in revised form, April 26, 2012, and February 2, 2013.

2010 *Mathematics Subject Classification*. Primary 60K35, 81T27, 82B27, 82B43; Secondary 60J67, 60D05, 81T40.

The first author was partially supported by ANR grant BLAN06-3-134462.

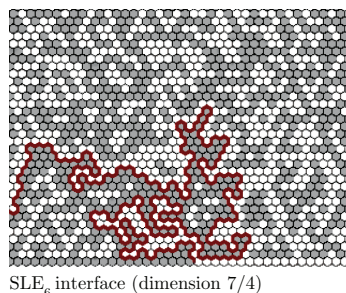
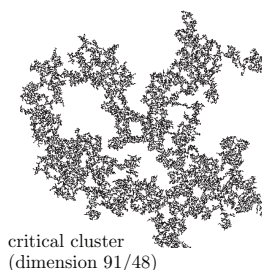
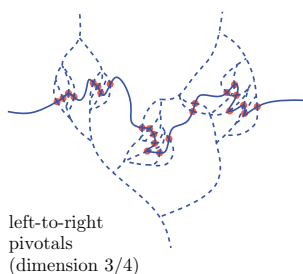
The second author was supported by an NSERC Discovery Grant at the University of Toronto and an EU Marie Curie International Incoming Fellowship at the Technical University of Budapest.

6.4. Conformal covariance for the cluster and interface measures	1012
Appendix. The strong separation phenomenon	1013
A.1. Percolation interfaces	1013
A.2. Brownian intersections	1019
Acknowledgments	1021
References	1021

1. INTRODUCTION

Critical planar percolation has become a central object of probability theory and statistical mechanics; see [Gri99, Wer07] for background. A main reason for this is that the discrete process is known to have an interesting continuum scaling limit, in several different but closely related senses, and this scaling limit has turned out to be very useful in also understanding the discrete process, even more than Brownian motion helps in understanding random walks. However, in passing to any notion of a scaling limit, some microscopic information is always lost, and it is far from clear what natural discrete objects (functions of the discrete percolation configuration) will have limits that are meaningful in the scaling limit. This paper focuses on the scaling limits of counting measures on different types of special points of the discrete percolation configuration, normalized by a quantity comparable to their expected value, so that they have a chance to produce a finite limit. The main types of special points that one might think of are the following:

- (1) **macroscopic open clusters**: points that are contained in open clusters that have a macroscopic size (clusters that are still visible in the scaling limit);
- (2) **interfaces**: points on interfaces separating macroscopic open and closed clusters, or the points on a single exploration path that converges to SLE_6 ;
- (3) **exterior boundaries of clusters**: points on interfaces that are not separated from infinity (or from the boundary of the domain) by the interface itself, for instance, the lowest open left-right crossing in a rectangular domain;
- (4) **pivotal points**: a bit (vertex in site percolation or edge in bond percolation) is called pivotal for some macroscopic crossing event in a given percolation configuration if flipping its state (open versus closed) changes the outcome of the event.



Having scaling limits for these normalized counting measures is analogous to the construction of the local time measure of one-dimensional Brownian motion at

zero via the counting measure on the zeroes of random walks. However, the proofs here are much harder, since we do not have the one-dimensional Markov structure that makes the number of zeroes in two disjoint time intervals independent once we condition on the value of the Brownian motion at any one moment between the two intervals.

The purpose of this paper lies in the future applications of these limit measures. The quantity of pivotal points governs several fundamental dynamical processes related to critical percolation: **dynamical percolation**, the **near-critical ensemble** (percolation in the critical window), and related near-critical objects like **invasion** and **gradient percolation** and the **Minimal Spanning Tree**. Our present work is the first paper in a series devoted to the construction and study of the scaling limits of these processes.

Why are these processes so fundamental? The scaling limit of dynamical percolation is going to be the natural time evolution with stationary measure being the conformally invariant continuum percolation. The near-critical regime is of central interest in relation to any critical system; e.g., as critical planar systems are often described by conformal (massless) field theories in physics, their near-critical versions are described by massive field theories. Invasion percolation is a self-organized criticality version of percolation. Finally, the Minimal Spanning Tree, besides being a classical combinatorial object, is a natural candidate for possessing a scaling limit that is invariant under translations, rotations, and scaling, but not under general conformal maps.

Now, how is the scaling limit of the pivotal measure a key to the understanding of the scaling limits of these processes? Any description of continuum critical percolation is intimately related to macroscopic crossing events. Hence, in any reasonable dynamics, the effect of the dynamics on the pivotal points for macroscopic crossing events will probably determine the macroscopic evolution of the system: if, in a given configuration, there are more pivots for a crossing event, then the dynamics will change that event more easily. However, the amount of pivots for a macroscopic crossing event is, a priori, microscopic data, so it is not clear that the dynamics will also make sense in the scaling limit. The results of the present paper say that we can in fact tell the number of pivots from macroscopic information only, and hence we can hope to build the scaling limits of these processes from continuum percolation plus extra randomness governing how pivots change. Such a description also opens the way to understand the conformal properties of the dynamics. These are the goals of this project.

In another direction, the construction of these measures is closely related to the question of finding a so-called **natural** (or **physical**) **time-parametrization** for SLE curves (defined by the Stochastic Loewner Evolution) related to percolation, as opposed to the usual parametrization using conformal half-plane capacity.

In this introduction, we will first discuss these applications in more detail (this time with references), then explain the results of the present paper, together with the main tools and ideas used in the proofs.

1.1. Applications to dynamical and near-critical percolation. Throughout the paper, we will restrict our attention to critical site percolation on the triangular grid $\eta\mathbb{T}$ with small mesh size $\eta > 0$, where each vertex of the grid is chosen to be “open” or “closed” with probability $1/2$, independently of each other. This is the model where conformal invariance [Smi01] and its consequences are known:

convergence of the exploration interface to SLE_6 [Sch00], [Smi01], [Smi06], [CN07] and existence of a full scaling limit as a collection of interface loops [CN06]. See [Wer07] for a nice textbook account of the subject.

Some partial results remain valid for \mathbb{Z}^2 , for subsequential scaling limits of percolation, which we will discuss at the end of Subsection 1.3.

In **dynamical percolation** at criticality, a model introduced by [HgPS97] and Itai Benjamini, independently, each bit changes its state back and forth between open and closed using independent Poisson clocks, with rates in the two directions that make the stationary measure of this process just critical percolation (i.e., for site percolation on $\eta\mathbb{T}$, where $p_c = 1/2$, the two rates are equal). Two related questions on this process have been studied: (1) *How does noise affect the macroscopic features of the system (e.g., how much time is needed for the event of having an open left-right crossing in a large square to decorrelate)?* (2) *On the infinite lattice, are there random exceptional times at which the configuration satisfies events that almost surely do not happen in the stationary measure?* See [Gar11], [Ste09] for surveys of noise sensitivity and dynamical percolation, respectively. For critical planar percolation, both questions have been answered quite completely in a series of three papers over a decade [BKS99], [SSt10], [GPS10a]: the time (the amount of noise) needed for decorrelation is given by the typical number of pivotal points, in the following way.

A “quad” Q is a simply connected planar domain with piecewise smooth boundary and four marked points $\{a, b, c, d\} \in \partial Q$. We think of Q as given independently of the grid $\eta\mathbb{T}$, with roughly unit size. Site percolation on $\eta\mathbb{T}$ can be considered as a two-coloring of the faces of the hexagonal lattice, and hence we can talk about an open crossing in a percolation configuration ω_η from the “left” boundary arc ab to the “right” boundary arc cd using the hexagons intersecting Q . Since the probability of this left-right crossing converges to a conformally invariant quantity $\text{cr}_Q \in (0, 1)$ as $\eta \rightarrow 0$, it is very natural to focus on these macroscopic crossing events when considering scaling limits. Now notice that a site x (i.e., a hexagon) is pivotal in a given configuration for left-right crossing if and only if there are open arms from it to ab and cd and closed arms to bc and da , i.e., if it satisfies the alternating 4-arm event to ∂Q (with the arms ending at the respective boundary pieces). For most points $x \in Q$ (in the “bulk”), the probability of this event is comparable (up to multiplicative factors depending on Q and on what we mean by “bulk”) to $\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)$, the alternating 4-arm probability from distance η to 1 on $\eta\mathbb{T}$. See Subsection 2.1 for more on notation and the basics. In fact, it is not hard to show that the expected number of pivotal points in Q is $\asymp_Q \eta^{-2} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)$, which is known to be $\eta^{-3/4+o(1)}$ on $\eta\mathbb{T}$. (Note that it is going to infinity as $\eta \rightarrow 0$.) In dynamical percolation, the state of a quad (if it is crossed from left to right or not) changes exactly when the clock of a current pivotal point rings. Therefore, if we take the rate of the clocks in dynamical percolation to be

$$r(\eta) := \eta^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^{-1} \quad (= \eta^{3/4+o(1)} \text{ on } \eta\mathbb{T}),$$

then, after time t , by the linearity of expectation and Fubini, the expected number of **pivotal switches** (i.e., the number of changes of the crossing event) will be of order t , with factors depending, of course, on Q : for a larger quad there are more pivots, hence more changes, in expectation. This dynamical percolation process will be denoted by $\{\omega_\eta(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$. The previous expectation result already tells us, by Markov’s inequality, that in a short time interval $[0, t]$, the probability of seeing any

change is small. However, for large t , the large expectation does not imply that there is a change with high probability, so it is not immediately clear that this $r(\eta)$ is really the right scaling if we want to follow the changes in macroscopic crossing events.

The possible issues are explained in [GPS10a], so we give only a brief summary. First of all, the expected number of pivots for certain Boolean functions is much larger than their typical number. E.g., for the majority function on $2n + 1$ bits, $n + 1$ bits are pivotal with probability around $1/\sqrt{n}$, but there are no pivots with probability close to 1. However, it is well known that this issue does not happen with left-right crossing. This is good, but even if we assumed more, namely, that for a large time t with high probability there are many pivotal switches, it could be the case that pivotal switches happen much faster in one direction than in the other; thus, at any given deterministic moment, the quad is much more likely to be in one of the states (probably the starting one). So, a priori, real macroscopic changes could start happening only at much larger time scales than the one we chose by setting our $r(\eta)$.

The solution to these matters is to use discrete Fourier analysis instead of trying to follow pivots. With this tool, it is easy to show that at time $t = 1$ the correlation

$$\text{corr}_\eta(t) := \frac{\mathbf{P}[Q \text{ is crossed in both } \omega_\eta(0) \text{ and } \omega_\eta(t)] - \mathbf{P}[Q \text{ is crossed in } \omega_\eta]^2}{\mathbf{P}[Q \text{ is crossed in } \omega_\eta] - \mathbf{P}[Q \text{ is crossed in } \omega_\eta]^2}$$

will already be bounded away from 1; hence a pivotal switch has happened with positive probability, and macroscopic changes have visibly started. (This result follows from (1.2) of [GPS10a], using only the first and second moments of the size of the so-called Fourier spectral sample of the crossing event, which happen to coincide with the corresponding moments for the pivotal set.) It is much harder to prove, and this is the main result of [GPS10a], that $\text{corr}_\eta(t) \rightarrow 0$ as $t \rightarrow \infty$, uniformly in η . (This needs precise estimates on the lower tail of the size of the spectral sample.) This was proved even for bond percolation on $\eta\mathbb{Z}^2$, while, for the left-right crossing of the square $[0, 1]^2$ in site percolation on $\eta\mathbb{T}$, the rate $\text{corr}_\eta(t) \asymp t^{-2/3}$ was also established.

Our present paper is independent of [GPS10a] and does not use Fourier analysis. The above discussion is only to argue that $r(\eta) = \eta^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^{-1}$ is the right scaling for the scaling limit of dynamical percolation. However, we still have to explain what kind of scaling limit we want to establish and how we will do this.

As introduced in [SSm11] and discussed in Subsection 2.2 below, a percolation configuration ω_η on some domain Ω can be considered as a (random) point in a compact metrizable space $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$ that encodes all macroscopic crossing events (the states of all quads). The scaling limit ω of static percolation is the weak limit of the percolation measures as $\eta \rightarrow 0$, w.r.t. the topology of this compact space. The uniqueness of this quad-crossing limit measure follows from [CN06], using the uniqueness of another notion of scaling limit (based on interface loops), as we will explain in Subsection 2.3. We chose to work in the quad-crossing space $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$ because following the states of a countable dense family of quads in dynamical percolation is a very natural way of describing the dynamics; for instance, the correlation decay results of [GPS10a] are formulated for crossing events. Also, this way, $\{\omega_\eta(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ is a continuous time Markov process in the compact space $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$, which certainly makes tightness arguments easier. One can easily describe a natural

space-time topology in which the processes $\{\omega_\eta(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ should converge to some $\{\omega(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$.

How can we try to describe this scaling limit? For a fixed $\eta > 0$, knowing the number of pivotal sites for each quad in the plane at any given moment means that we know the rates at which pivotal switches occur; hence we know the rate of transitions for our Markov process. However, in the scaling limit there are no longer any pivotal sites that we could count. So, an obvious first task is to show that the scaling limit μ^Q of the normalized counting measure on the pivotals for a quad Q in ω_η exists and is a function of the static scaling limit ω . This is the main subject of the present paper. Then, one can hope to build the scaling limit of dynamical percolation from the starting static scaling limit configuration $\omega(0)$ plus independent Poisson clocks with rates given by μ^Q for each Q : in the dynamics, when a pivotal switch of a quad happens, we change all the crossing events appropriately, read off the new pivotal measure for each quad, and continue. This was the suggestion of [CFN06], and it has the virtue that it is built from critical percolation (plus some extra randomness), whose conformal properties can be used to understand the dynamics, as well. Of course, there are some issues here to deal with. For the many small quads inside a bounded domain there are many pivotal sites; hence pivotals for small quads switch almost all of the time, so there is no nice ordering of all the pivotal switches. One can try to introduce a cut-off $\epsilon > 0$, consider only quads of size larger than ϵ , then show that the dynamical picture stabilizes as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. A related question is whether $\omega(t)$, the states of all the macroscopic quads at any time $t > 0$, is determined by the starting macroscopic configuration and the macroscopic pivotal switches in $[0, t]$, or rather there is a cascade of information during the dynamics from the microscopic to the macroscopic world, i.e., microscopic information we have forgotten in the scaling limit becomes macroscopically relevant at later times. Such a cascade would certainly exclude the existence of the macroscopic process $\{\omega(t)\}_{t \geq 0}$ as a Markov process. These stability results and the existence and Markovianity of the dynamical percolation scaling limit will be established in [GPS13]. In the present paper we also show how the conformal invariance properties of critical percolation translate to conformal covariance properties of the measures μ^Q , which will imply similar properties for the dynamical percolation scaling limit.

Dynamical percolation also provides us with tools to understand the **near-critical regime**. Namely, if we modify the dynamics to always switching to “open” when a clock rings, then, as time goes on, we are getting a more and more supercritical picture. As times flows in the negative direction, we always turn sites to “closed”, getting a more and more subcritical picture. All these pictures of different densities are naturally coupled into one ensemble by the dynamics, where, as it is easy to check, the probability of a site being open at time $t \in (-\infty, \infty)$ is $1/2$ plus asymptotically to $t r(\eta)/2$ as $\eta \rightarrow 0$. (Still using the rates $r(\eta) = \eta^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^{-1} \rightarrow 0$.) An equivalent but more standard coupling of these configurations is done by assigning an independent $\text{Unif}[0, 1]$ label to every site and defining the configuration $\hat{\omega}_\eta(\lambda)$ by declaring a site open if its label is at most $1/2 + \lambda r(\eta)$. This $\{\hat{\omega}_\eta(\lambda)\}_{\lambda \in (-\infty, \infty)}$ is called the **near-critical ensemble**, or **percolation in the critical window**. Why? From the dynamical percolation results of [GPS10a] described above, it clearly follows that for large $\lambda > 0$ the probability of having a left-right open crossing in a given quad Q is close to 1, while for $\lambda < 0$ very negative, the probability

is close to 0, uniformly in η . A priori, this transition could happen even faster, in a smaller window around criticality than the dynamical percolation scale $r(\eta)$, since monotonicity helps us. Nevertheless, it was shown already by Kesten [Kes87] that the 4-arm probabilities stay comparable to the critical $\alpha_4^7(\eta, 1)$ in the entire regime $1/2 + \lambda r(\eta)$, $\lambda \in (-\infty, \infty)$ (with the factors of comparability getting worse as $|\lambda| \rightarrow \infty$), and this implies (using Russo's formula and differential inequalities) that the probability of an open crossing cannot change so fast with λ that it reaches 0 or 1 before $\lambda = \pm\infty$. That it does reach 0 and 1 at the endpoints $\lambda = \pm\infty$ of this $r(\eta)$ -window was shown in [BCKS01]. This is simpler than establishing the dynamical percolation window and does not need Fourier analysis, somehow because this can now be understood as a question about a single configuration $\hat{\omega}_\eta(\lambda)$ instead of a long time interval. Also, the previously mentioned stability result for dynamical percolation that we will prove in [GPS13] can be considered as a generalization of Kesten's stability result for the 4-arm probabilities.

In [GPS13], in a way very similar to dynamical percolation, and still roughly following the suggestions of [CFN06], we will prove that the $\eta \rightarrow 0$ limit of the near-critical ensemble $\{\hat{\omega}_\eta(\lambda)\}_{\lambda \in (-\infty, \infty)}$ exists and is a Markov process in λ . This refines [BCKS01] by showing the convergence of the crossing probabilities and the distributions of the sizes of largest components for any fixed $\lambda \in (-\infty, \infty)$. It also refines [NW09] by showing that the near-critical interface does have an actual scaling limit (the so-called **massive** SLE₆), not just subsequential limits. Massive SLE _{κ} curves are discussed in [MS10], but progress is reported only for certain special values of κ : 2, 4, 8, and some partial results for 16/3 and 3. It is also explained there why these SLE-related curves are “massive”. We hope that our techniques will give a differential equation for the Loewner driving function of the massive SLE₆, at least on the conjectural level. This has the usual Brownian term $\sqrt{6}B_t$, plus a self-interacting drift term. One drawback is that we do not see how this equation could lead to exact computations like deducing Cardy's crossing formula in the ordinary case.

The near-critical ensemble is also closely related to other objects, like **gradient** and **invasion percolation** and the **Minimal Spanning Tree**. The existence and properties of the gradient percolation scaling limit will be proved in [GPS13], while for the other two, in [GPS]. Since [GPS10b] already contains an informal description of the main ideas, we will not discuss these models here.

Finally, let us mention that a very different type of limit object for dynamical percolation, the construction of a local time on the set of exceptional percolation times, will appear in [HmPS12].

1.2. The question of natural time-parametrization for SLE curves. The item labels (1)–(4) in the very first paragraph of this Introduction correspond to the number of macroscopic arms that a corresponding special point must have. So, it should not be surprising if analogs of the above 4-arm results also hold for other k -arm events. In the present subsection, we discuss the 2-arm case in a bit more detail, since it is also interesting from a different point of view.

SLE's have been extremely useful in understanding discrete processes with conformally invariant scaling limits. But there is also an opposite direction: if an SLE is known to be the scaling limit of a discrete process, then we often gain valuable extra information about the SLE. For instance, the reversibility of SLE _{κ} for the special values $\kappa = 2, 4, 6, 8$ was known, using the discrete processes converging to

them, much before the general $\kappa \leq 4$ result of Dapeng Zhan [Zha08]. The question of natural time-parametrizations of SLE curves has to do with both directions.

By definition, the standard time-parametrization for SLE_κ is half-plane capacity for the chordal and disk capacity (conformal radius) for the radial processes. These parametrizations transform nicely under conformal maps and hence are often useful when working with SLE's — except, for instance, when one wants to consider the path traversed in the reverse direction. On the other hand, the discrete processes converging to SLE's are naturally equipped with a time-parametrization, given by the number of discrete lattice steps, which obviously has nothing to do with the capacity parametrization of the scaling limit. For instance, it has a locality property that capacity does not have; namely, congruent pieces in two curves have the same length, regardless of the rest of the curves. If the limit of the discrete time-parametrization existed, it should inherit all these natural properties, and, in fact, it should be the $d(\kappa)$ -dimensional Minkowski content, where $d(\kappa) = 1 + \kappa/8$ is the dimension of the SLE_κ [Bef08].

After weaker results by Lawler and Sheffield [LS11], it was proved in [LZ13] that SLE_κ for all $\kappa < 8$ has a unique time-parametrization that satisfies a few natural conditions, such as the right $d(\kappa)$ -dimensional transformation rule (i.e., $d(\kappa)$ -dimensional conformal covariance). An improved proof, which also gives some information about regularity properties of the parametrization, appeared recently in [LR12a]. Even more recently, it has been proved in [LR12b] that this time-parametrization equals the $d(\kappa)$ -dimensional Minkowski content. However, it is not known for a single κ that this parametrization is a limit of the natural discrete parametrization of counting steps.

In the present paper, the scaling limit of the normalized counting measure on a percolation interface (see (1.3) below) will be handled quite similarly to the case of pivotals, with two main differences: one, points on an interface between two boundary points $a, b \in \partial Q$ are characterized by having one open and one closed arm to the respective boundary arcs ab and ba , instead of four alternating arms; two, it turns out to be simpler and more natural to describe the scaling limit of the measure as a function of the SLE_6 interface, rather than a function of the entire percolation configuration in the quad-crossing topology (see Subsection 5.3). Now, having constructed this scaling limit and having proved that it has the right conformal covariance properties, it looks quite obvious that it is the natural time-parametrization we are looking for. However, there is an issue: we have the length measure of the entire interface from a to b and the measure restricted to small boxes, but any small box can contain several connected pieces of the interface, and the measure of the box does not differentiate between the pieces. So, it is not clear that we can also get the length measure of all the starting segments of the interface. This question, together with fine metric properties (e.g., Hölder regularity) of the length measure will be addressed in [GP].

1.3. The main results and techniques. Having been bombarded by two subsections of future applications, the reader hopefully has a good idea by now what the results themselves are. Nevertheless, here they are explicitly. For any missing definition, see Section 2.

Let $\Omega \subset \hat{\mathbb{C}} = \mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\}$ be open, and let $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$ be its quad-crossing space. For any quad $Q \subseteq \Omega$ with piecewise smooth boundary, consider the following measure

on Q , a function of the discrete percolation configuration $\omega_\eta \in \mathcal{H}_\Omega$:

$$(1.1) \quad \mu_\eta^Q := \mu_\eta^Q(\omega_\eta) = \sum_{x \text{ is } Q\text{-pivotal}} \delta_x \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)},$$

where δ_x is a unit mass on the hexagon x (say, a point pass at the center of x). This μ_η^Q is an element of the space $\mathfrak{M}(Q)$ of finite measures on the compact set Q , which is a complete, metrizable, separable space in the weak*-topology (also called the weak convergence of measures).

Now, our main results concerning pivotals are the following:

Theorem 1.1 (Measurable limit measure). *For any quad $Q \subseteq \Omega$ with piecewise smooth boundary, there is a limit (ω, μ^Q) of the joint law $(\omega_\eta, \mu_\eta^Q)$ in the product topology of the quad-crossing space $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$ and the weak*-topology on $\mathfrak{M}(Q)$, where μ^Q is a measurable function of the percolation scaling limit ω .*

Theorem 1.2 (Conformal covariance). *Let $f : \Omega \rightarrow \tilde{\Omega}$ be a conformal isomorphism, and assume that $Q \subset \bar{Q} \subset \Omega$. Let $\tilde{\omega} = f(\omega)$ be the image of the continuum percolation $\omega \in \mathcal{H}_\Omega$, and let $f_*(\mu^Q(\omega))$ be the pushforward measure of μ^Q . Then, for almost all ω , the Borel measures $\mu^{f(Q)}(\tilde{\omega})$ and $f_*(\mu^Q(\omega))$ on $f(Q)$ are absolutely continuous w.r.t. each other, and their Radon-Nikodym derivative satisfies, for any $w = f(z) \in \tilde{\Omega}$,*

$$\frac{d\mu^{f(Q)}(\tilde{\omega})}{df_*(\mu^Q(\omega))}(w) = |f'(z)|^{3/4},$$

or equivalently, for any Borel set $B \subset Q$,

$$\mu^{f(Q)}(f(B))(\tilde{\omega}) = \int_B |f'|^{3/4} d\mu^Q(\omega).$$

On a heuristic level, the scaling exponent $3/4$ comes from the fact that μ^Q is a “natural” measure supported on the set of pivotal points, which is known to be of Hausdorff dimension $3/4$. (This dimension is not proved explicitly anywhere but follows from a simple modification of [LSW01, Section 6.1] and the techniques of [Bef04]. See also [GPS10a, Theorem 10.4] for a very similar result. For more on the connections between the dimension of a set and the measures supported, see [Mat95, Chapter 8].) Of course, to make this explanation more grounded, one would also need to prove that the support of the measure $\mu^Q(\omega)$ is exactly the set of Q -pivotal points of ω , not just a subset. This requires some work, which will be done in [GP].

Note that it might be more natural to use a different family of measures: instead of a measure for each quad $Q \subseteq \Omega$, there could be a measure $\bar{\mu}_\eta^\rho$ for each radius $\rho > 0$, the normalized counting measure on the ρ -important sites, i.e., sites $x \in \Omega$ that have the alternating 4-arm event from x to distance at least ρ . However, these ρ -important measures are slightly cumbersome to deal with, so we will introduce one more family of measures: the normalized counting measure μ_η^A on the so-called A -important sites, where $A \subset \Omega$ is a topological annulus with piecewise smooth boundaries (called a proper annulus). See Subsection 4.1 for the definitions, Theorems 4.3 and 6.1 for the results, and Subsection 4.7 for a comparison between the ρ -important and A -important families of measures.

The case of the 1-arm event, i.e., the normalized counting measure on **macroscopic open clusters**, is simpler than the case of pivotals, due to the monotonicity

of the 1-arm event that is false for the alternating 4-arm event. The actual formulation that we will prove concerns the following measure (using the 1-arm analogue of the A -important points mentioned above):

$$(1.2) \quad \lambda_\eta^A = \lambda_\eta^A(\omega_\eta) := \sum_{x \in \Delta: \{x \leftrightarrow \partial_2 A\}} \delta_x \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, 1)},$$

where A is a proper annulus with outer boundary $\partial_2 A$ and inner disk Δ . See Subsections 5.1 and 6.4 for the results. Since $\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, 1) = \eta^{5/48+o(1)}$, the covariance exponent is $91/48$ in this case.

Let us note that the cluster measure was also considered in [CN09] for percolation and the FK-Ising model (the Fortuin-Kasteleyn random cluster representation of the Ising model). In the case of FK percolation, as explained there, proving a scaling limit result (similar to ours) for the area measure on FK clusters would enable one to construct a magnetization field for the scaling limit of the Ising spin model. In [CN09], Camia and Newman sketched the proof for the tightness of the normalized discrete measures, while the main step in this program, i.e., the question of convergence, is proved in [CGN12].

The 2-arm case, i.e., the counting measure on the **interfaces**, will be slightly different. The setting is that Ω is a domain with smooth boundary and the so-called Dobrushin boundary conditions: two marked points $a, b \in \partial\Omega$, and we are interested in the set of edges of the triangular grid that have one endpoint connected to the boundary arc ab by an open path, and another endpoint connected to the arc ba by a closed path, in the configuration ω_η . Of course, one usually considers dual edges, i.e., edges on the hexagonal lattice that form the boundary of the open cluster of hexagons connected to ab , thus forming an interface γ_η from a to b . The normalized counting measure is now

$$(1.3) \quad \tau_\eta^{\Omega, a, b} = \tau_\eta^{\Omega, a, b}(\omega_\eta) = \tau_\eta^{\Omega, a, b}(\gamma_\eta) := \sum_{\text{edges } e \in \gamma_\eta} \delta_e \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 1)}.$$

As mentioned in Subsection 1.2, it will be easier and more natural to show that the limit measure $\tau^{\Omega, a, b}$ exists as a function of not the continuum percolation ω , an element of the quad-crossing space \mathcal{H}_Ω , but as a function of the SLE₆ limit of the interface γ_η . See Subsection 5.3 for more details and the limit measure result, and Subsection 6.4 for conformal covariance. The covariance exponent is $7/4$.

It would also be natural to consider the 3-arm case, i.e., points on the **exterior boundary** of large clusters or of a single interface. However, this has some additional technicalities that would make this paper even longer, while the results do not seem to have striking applications at present; hence we chose not to address this case in detail. See Subsection 5.4 for what the issues are and for hints on how they could be solved.

Let us now explain the main ideas in the proofs of Theorems 1.1 and 1.2, together with some lemmas that are also interesting in their own right.

First of all, as we said in Subsection 1.1, we want to prove the existence and conformal covariance of a measure that is measurable with respect to the Borel- σ -field of the **quad-crossing space** $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$; see Subsection 2.2. Therefore, it is essential to know that the discrete percolation configurations ω_η themselves have a unique scaling limit ω in this space. (As will be apparent from the proof, if we

had only subsequential limits of percolation, then we could not show the conformal covariance of the subsequential limits of the measures.) However, [SSm11], where this space was introduced, proves the existence and the “black noise factorization property” only along subsequences. Fortunately, the **uniqueness of the quad-crossing limit** follows easily from the results of [CN06]: Camia and Newman showed there that the percolation configuration described as the set of all **interface loops** has a unique and conformally invariant scaling limit, and they also showed that the SLE_6 interface in a subdomain with Dobrushin boundary conditions can be extracted from their scaling limit. This immediately implies that the quad-crossing events are also measurable in this scaling limit. So, the quad-crossing scaling limit is a function of a unique scaling limit object and hence is unique itself. This will be explained more in Subsection 2.3. From this we also get that the quad-crossing scaling limit is conformally invariant, which would not follow simply from Smirnov’s theorem of the conformal invariance for a single quad [Smi01]: we need conformal invariance of the joint laws, not only the one-dimensional marginals provided by the Cardy-Smirnov formula. After uniqueness, we need to know that, e.g., the 4-arm event in an annulus is actually a measurable function of the quad-crossing configuration ω and its probability is the $\eta \rightarrow 0$ limit of the probabilities in the ω_η configurations. Though not obvious, this is not hard, and it is done in Subsection 2.4. All these measurability results are parts of the general belief that the different notions of the full scaling limit for percolation are all equivalent. See [SSm11] for an overview of these matters.

Given the measurability results of the previous paragraph, one can start showing that the number of Q -pivotal in any ball $B \subseteq Q$ can be read off from macroscopic quad-crossing events only, so that the values $\mu_\eta^Q(B)$ will have a chance to have a limit that is a measurable function of ω . The main idea is to take a grid of macroscopic but small mesh size ϵ , count the number Y_η^ϵ of ϵ -boxes in the grid that lie in B and have the 4-arm event to ∂Q , and hope that, for small ϵ , this number will give a good idea of the number X_η of actual pivotal sites in B . To realize this hope, one needs to show that given that an ϵ -box Q_i has the 4-arm event to ∂Q , the distribution of the pivotal points inside Q_i is more or less independent of the percolation configuration outside an enlarged box kQ_i , with some large k . With enough independence, one could try to prove a law of large numbers type of result, saying that the contributions of the many ϵ -boxes average out, so that X_η will be well-approximated (up to a factor $1 + o(1)$) by Y_η^ϵ times a deterministic factor $\beta(\eta, \epsilon)$, which is basically the expectation of the number of pivots in an ϵ -box given that the box has the 4-arm event to ∂Q . How do we fill in the details? One way to express the approximate independence is that given that Q_i has the 4-arm event to ∂Q and given two different copies of the entire percolation configuration outside kQ_i that satisfy the conditioning, the configurations inside Q_i can be coupled with large probability to agree in the two copies. Such **coupling results** are proved in Section 3, using the **separation of interfaces phenomenon** that is discussed in the Appendix. This coupling property is closely related (for the 1-arm event) to Kesten’s construction of the Incipient Infinite Cluster [Kes86] and (for the multi-arm events, where the separation of interfaces starts playing a role) to the construction of the multi-arm IIC measures by [DS11]. In fact, the proof strategy in our Appendix is based on [DS11]. Then, we use our coupling results in Section 4 to gain enough independence to prove the approximation of X_η by $\beta(\eta, \epsilon)Y_\eta^\epsilon$ in the L^2 -sense. Then

there is some additional work in showing that the normalized counting measures $\mu_\eta^Q(B)$ actually have a limit. The proof of the existence of this limit measure and its scale invariance uses the following **ratio limit theorems**, proved in Subsection 4.5:

$$(1.4) \quad \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, r)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_4(\epsilon, r)}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} = r^{-5/4},$$

where α_4 without the superscript η is the continuum 4-arm probability, given by SLE_6 . See Remark 4.10 for an explanation of why this is not at all obvious from the 4-arm exponent being $5/4$. Similar limit results hold for the α_1 and α_2 probabilities, and we prove the **rotational invariance of the two-point function** $\mathbf{P}[x \xrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y]$ in the $\eta \rightarrow 0$ limit; see Subsection 5.2.

For the proof of conformal covariance in Section 6, we have to deal with the fact that a conformal map distorts the ϵ -grid that we use for the approximation, so we need to compare such a distorted approximation with the original. Locally, each ϵ -box alone is not much distorted, almost just shifted, rotated, and scaled, so we can start by proving the approximation results for all translated, rotated, and scaled versions of the ϵ -grid, which are still proper grids. However, if we tried to approximate locally the distorted grid everywhere at the same time, by covering the domain by small pieces of these proper grids, it would be impossible to glue these pieces so that we get a one-fold covering of the domain, counting every pivotal exactly once. The solution is to take an average of all the shifted and rotated approximations, w.r.t. the uniform measure on the shifts $a \in [0, \epsilon)^2$ and angles $\theta \in [0, 2\pi)$, and notice that if we take any conformal map f , then locally at each point $f(x) \in f(\Omega)$, in the push-forward of the average we will still see the uniform distribution on the shifted and rotated $|f'(x)|\epsilon$ -boxes (or rather almost-boxes). (For any given pair (a, θ) , the a -shifted θ -rotated $|f'(x_1)|\epsilon$ -box at some point $f(x_1)$ will come from a differently shifted and rotated ϵ -grid than the (a, θ) -moved $|f'(x_2)|\epsilon$ -box at some other point $f(x_2)$, since the local rotation and shift given by f are different at $f(x_1)$ and $f(x_2)$; however, the overall distributions are still uniform at each point.) Therefore, the map f changes this average by the integral of the right power of the local scaling $|f'|$. (To compare different scaled versions of a grid, (1.4) is used again.) This will prove conformal covariance.

Finally, what survives for other lattices, say, **critical bond percolation on \mathbb{Z}^2** ? Since the Russo-Seymour-Welsh technology works, all ingredients remain valid that do not use the uniqueness and conformal invariance of the percolation scaling limit: the basic topology and measurability results for the quad-crossing space $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$, the tightness and moment estimates for the normalized counting measures, and the separation of interfaces phenomena and the coupling results. (See Remark 3.5 for a tiny issue to handle.) Therefore, we can still prove that whenever the scaling limit of static percolation exists along a subsequence $\{\eta_k\}_{k=1}^\infty$, then the scaling limit of the normalized measures also exists along that subsequence. Then we will conclude in [GPS13] that the dynamical and near-critical percolation scaling limits also exist along the same subsequence and are Markov processes. Note that the mere existence of subsequential scaling limits for these processes would follow from the compactness of $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$, but the possibility of using the same subsequence that already worked for the static scaling limit and the Markovianity of the limit are highly non-trivial.

2. ARMS, QUADS, AND LOOPS

2.1. Notation and basics. Recall that we can consider site percolation on $\eta\mathbb{T}$ as a two-coloring of the faces of the hexagonal lattice, and hence of the plane (with edges shared by two differently colored faces having both colors). In this context, we will use the words “hexagon”, “site”, and “point” interchangeably. We assume that the reader is familiar with the basics of discrete critical planar percolation: the FKG-inequality, the Russo-Seymour-Welsh (RSW) technology, and the mono- and polychromatic k -arm events. See [Wer07].

We will use the multi-arm events and probabilities in several different versions. First of all, $\alpha_k^\eta(r, R)$ will denote the probability that there are k arms, not all of the same color when $k > 1$, connecting the two boundary pieces of the annulus $A(r, R) = B_R \setminus B_r$, where B_r will denote the square of Euclidean radius r (hence sidelength $2r$). Of course, there is a small problem with this definition: the exact set of hexagons intersecting this annulus depends on where the center of the two squares is compared to the discrete lattice. For a while, the precise definition will not matter, as long as it is fixed; say, the center of the squares is the center of a hexagon. Later this will matter more, at which point we will refine the definition. The notation $\alpha_k^\eta(\eta, R)$, for $k \leq 6$, will always denote the k -arm probability from a single site to radius R . Omitting the superscript η will either mean (depending on the context) that we are talking about the continuum SLE_6 quantity $\alpha_k(r, R) = \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \alpha_k^\eta(r, R)$ or that it does not matter whether one uses the continuum or the discrete quantity. There will be several more versions of the 4-arm event later on; see, for instance, Subsection 4.5.

A well-known important property of k -arm probabilities is **quasi-multiplicativity**:

$$c_k \alpha_k(r_1, r_2) \alpha_k(r_2, r_3) \leq \alpha_k(r_1, r_3) \leq \alpha_k(r_1, r_2) \alpha_k(r_2, r_3),$$

for some absolute constant $c_k > 0$. For $k = 1$ this is easy from RSW and FKG, and for $k \geq 2$ it requires the (weak) separation of interfaces technology; see [Kes87], [SSt10], [Nol08].

2.2. The quad-crossing topology. We now define what we mean by the scaling limit of critical percolation. We will work with the setup introduced in [SSm11], which describes the scaling limit using “left-right” **crossing events** in generalized quadrilaterals. For completeness, we review the basic definitions and results below. There are alternative setups that might work equally well, even if we felt that using crossing events is the most practical one for our purposes: Aizenman [Aiz96] suggested using the set of **all open paths**, Camia and Newman [CN06] defined the scaling limit as the set of all **interface loops**, and Sheffield defined a **branching SLE tree** [She09], which should be the limit of discrete exploration trees in all models where the interfaces converge to SLEs. As pointed out in [SSm11], where there is a discussion of several more possible definitions, it is a priori highly non-trivial to prove that all these different notions contain the same relevant information (i.e., that they are measurable with respect to each other). Nevertheless, as we will explain in Subsection 2.3, the results of [CN06] imply that the quad-crossing scaling limit is a function of the Camia-Newman scaling limit, while Subsection 2.4 is concerned with what objects can be expressed in the quad-crossing limit. (We also have a proof that the quad-topology is measurable with respect to the branching SLE_6 tree, but that is more cumbersome than using the continuum loop ensemble,

especially that [CN06] has already established the uniqueness and several properties of the latter; hence we have not written up that proof.)

Let $D \subset \hat{\mathbb{C}} = \mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\}$ be open. A **quad** in the domain D can be considered as a homeomorphism Q from $[0, 1]^2$ into D . The space of all quads in D , denoted by \mathcal{Q}_D , can be equipped with the following metric:

$$d_{\mathcal{Q}}(Q_1, Q_2) := \inf_{\phi} \sup_{z \in \partial[0, 1]^2} |Q_1(z) - Q_2(\phi(z))|,$$

where the infimum is over all homeomorphisms $\phi : [0, 1]^2 \rightarrow [0, 1]^2$ which preserve the four corners of the square. A **crossing** of a quad Q is a connected closed subset of $[Q] := Q([0, 1]^2)$ that intersects both $\partial_1 Q = Q(\{0\} \times [0, 1])$ and $\partial_3 Q = Q(\{1\} \times [0, 1])$.

From the point of view of crossings, there is a natural partial order on \mathcal{Q}_D : we write $Q_1 \leq Q_2$ if any crossing of Q_2 contains a crossing of Q_1 . See Figure 2.1. Furthermore, we write $Q_1 < Q_2$ if there are open neighborhoods \mathcal{N}_i of Q_i (in the uniform metric) such that $N_1 \leq N_2$ holds for any $N_i \in \mathcal{N}_i$. A subset $S \subset \mathcal{Q}_D$ is called **hereditary** if whenever $Q \in S$ and $Q' \in \mathcal{Q}_D$ satisfy $Q' < Q$, we also have $Q' \in S$. The collection of all closed hereditary subsets of \mathcal{Q}_D will be denoted by \mathcal{H}_D . Any discrete percolation configuration ω_η of mesh $\eta > 0$, considered as a union of the topologically closed percolationwise open hexagons in the plane, naturally defines an element $S(\omega_\eta)$ of \mathcal{H}_D : the set of all quads for which ω_η contains a crossing. Thus, in particular, critical percolation induces a probability measure on \mathcal{H}_D , which will be denoted by \mathbf{P}_η . Note that since each quad is closed in D and the elements of \mathcal{H}_D are closed hereditary sets, crossings of a quad Q are allowed to use the boundary ∂Q .

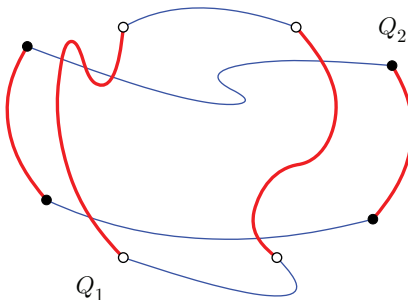


FIGURE 2.1. Two quads, $Q_1 \leq Q_2$.

Hereditary subsets can be thought of as Dedekind cuts in the setting of partially ordered sets (instead of totally ordered sets, as usual). It can be therefore hoped that by introducing a natural topology, \mathcal{H}_D can be made into a compact metric space. Indeed, let us consider the following subsets of \mathcal{H}_D . For any $Q \in \mathcal{Q}_D$, let $\Box_Q := \{S \in \mathcal{H}_D : Q \in S\}$, and for any open $U \subset \mathcal{Q}_D$, let $\Box_U := \{S \in \mathcal{H}_D : S \cap U = \emptyset\}$. Observe that it is natural to declare the sets \Box_U^c to be open, and (since the quads themselves are closed in D) the sets \Box_Q to be closed. Therefore, we define \mathcal{T}_D to be the minimal topology that contains every \Box_Q^c and \Box_U^c as open

sets. It is proved in [SSm11, Theorem 3.10] that for any nonempty open D , the topological space $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$ is compact, Hausdorff, and metrizable. Furthermore, for any dense $\mathcal{Q}_0 \subset \mathcal{Q}_D$, the events $\{\Xi_Q : Q \in \mathcal{Q}_0\}$ generate the Borel σ -field of \mathcal{H}_D . Now, since Borel probability measures on a compact metric space are always tight, we have subsequential scaling limits of \mathbf{P}_η on $\mathcal{H}_\mathbb{C}$, as $\eta_k \rightarrow 0$, denoted by $\mathbf{P}_0 = \mathbf{P}_0(\{\eta_k\})$. It is proved in [SSm11, Corollary 5.2] that, for any subsequential limit \mathbf{P}_0 , and any finite collection of events Ξ_Q and Ξ_Q^c , the joint probabilities converge along the subsequence; the main reason is that the boundary of the joint event can be shown to have zero measure under \mathbf{P}_0 , so the weak convergence of the measures \mathbf{P}_{η_k} to \mathbf{P}_0 is good enough.

Of course, as explained carefully in [SSm11], the choice of the space \mathcal{H}_D (or any other setup for the scaling limit) already poses restrictions on what events one can work with. Note, for instance, that $\mathcal{A} := \{\exists \text{ neighborhood } U \text{ of the origin } 0 \in \mathbb{C} \text{ s.t. all quads } Q \subset U \text{ are crossed}\}$ is clearly in the Borel σ -field of $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$, and it is easy to see that $\mathbf{P}_0[\mathcal{A}] = 0$ under any limit \mathbf{P}_0 , but if the sequence of η -lattices is such that 0 is always the center of a hexagonal tile, then $\mathbf{P}_\eta[\mathcal{A}] = 1/2$. (The above machinery breaks down because the boundary of the event \mathcal{A} has positive, or in fact, full measure under \mathbf{P}_0 .) Similarly, one can talk about the Borel-measurable event \mathcal{M}_η in $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$ that counts whether there are more open than closed η -hexagons in the percolation configuration ω_η in D , but there is no good candidate for such an event that would be non-trivial under \mathbf{P}_0 . (And there is good reason for this failure: it is proved in [BKS99, Section 4] that crossing events are asymptotically independent from majority events.) Therefore, it is important to know that for a lot of natural events such problems do not occur. This will be the goal of Subsection 2.4 below.

As mentioned above, $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$ is a compact metrizable topological space. Unfortunately, we have not found a natural explicit metric that would yield this topology. However, in Subsection 2.4 below, it will be important to understand well what it means for two configurations to be close to each other. To this end, we will now define an explicit countable subbase of \mathcal{T}_D .

Definition 2.1 (A dyadic family of quads). For any $k \geq 1$, let $(Q_n^k)_{1 \leq n \leq N_k}$ be the family of all quads which are *polygonal quads* in $D \cap 2^{-k}\mathbb{Z}^2$, i.e., their boundary ∂Q_n^k consists of edges of $D \cap 2^{-k}\mathbb{Z}^2$ and the four marked vertices are vertices of $D \cap 2^{-k}\mathbb{Z}^2$. (For fixed k , there are finitely many such quads since the domain D is assumed to be bounded.) We will denote by $\mathcal{Q}^k = \mathcal{Q}_D^k$ this family of quads. Notice that $\mathcal{Q}^k \subset \mathcal{Q}^{k+1}$.

Clearly, the family $\mathcal{Q}_\mathbb{N} := \bigcup_k \mathcal{Q}^k$ is dense in the space of quads (\mathcal{Q}_D, d_Q) . Thus, as mentioned above, the events $\{\Xi_Q : Q \in \mathcal{Q}_\mathbb{N}\}$ generate the Borel σ -field of \mathcal{H}_D .

In order to use the open sets of the form \Box_U^c , where U is an open set of \mathcal{Q}_D , we will associate to each $Q \in \mathcal{Q}^k$, $k \geq 1$, the open set $\hat{Q}_k := B_{d_Q}(Q, 2^{-k-10})$, and with a slight abuse of notation, we will write $\Box_{\hat{Q}_k}^c$ for the open set $\Box_{Q_k}^c$.

Also, to each quad $Q \in \mathcal{Q}^k$, we associate the quad $\bar{Q}_k \in \mathcal{Q}^{k+10}$ which among all quads $Q' \in \mathcal{Q}^{k+10}$ satisfying $Q' > Q$ is the smallest one. Even though $>$ is not a total order, it is not hard to check that \bar{Q}_k is uniquely defined. See Figure 2.2 for an illustration. Note furthermore that \bar{Q}_k satisfies $d_Q(\bar{Q}_k, Q) \in [2^{-k-10}, 2^{-k-5}]$. Since, by definition $\bar{Q}_k > Q$, one has that $\Xi_Q^c \subset \Xi_{\bar{Q}_k}^c$. With a slight abuse of notation, we will write Ξ_Q^c for the open set $\Xi_{\bar{Q}_k}^c$.

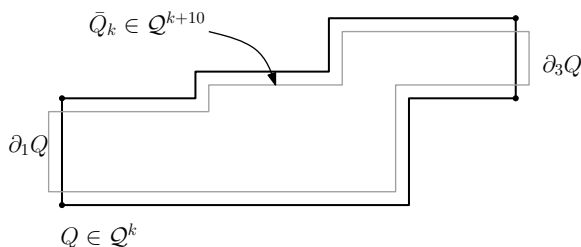


FIGURE 2.2. A dyadic quad $Q \in \mathcal{Q}^k$ and the associated harder-to-cross quad \bar{Q}_k .

Definition 2.2 (A family of neighborhoods). For each $k \geq 1$ and each point $\omega \in \mathcal{H}$, let $\mathcal{O}_k(\omega)$ be the following open set:

$$(2.1) \quad \mathcal{O}_k(\omega) := \left(\bigcap_{Q \in \mathcal{Q}^k \text{ s.t. } Q \notin \omega} \Xi_Q^c \right) \cap \left(\bigcap_{Q \in \mathcal{Q}^k \text{ s.t. } Q \in \omega} \square_Q^c \right).$$

Also let $\mathcal{O}_0(\omega)$ be the space \mathcal{H} for any $\omega \in \mathcal{H}$.

In words, these are the configurations ω' that are close to ω in the sense that for each fine dyadic quad that is crossed in ω , there is a close-by dyadic quad crossed in ω' , and for each fine dyadic quad that is not crossed in ω , there is just a slightly harder-to-cross quad that is not crossed in ω' .

Remark 2.3. Since for any $Q \in \mathcal{Q}^k$, Ξ_Q^c is already an open set, one might wonder why we have chosen here to relax Ξ_Q^c into Ξ_Q^c . This choice makes the definition and hence the forthcoming proofs more symmetric.

Remark 2.4. Let us point out that for any $\omega \in \mathcal{H}$ and any $k \geq 0$, we have that $\omega \in \mathcal{O}_{k+1}(\omega) \subset \mathcal{O}_k(\omega)$. Hence the **finite** coverings $\mathcal{C}^k := \{\mathcal{O}_k(\omega) : \omega \in \mathcal{H}\}$ are finer and finer as $k \rightarrow \infty$.

We will use this family of neighborhoods through the following lemma.

Lemma 2.5. *Let $d_{\mathcal{H}}$ be any metric that generates the topology of $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$. Then there exists a function $\mathfrak{r} : \mathbb{N}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ such that, for any $k \geq 1$ and any $\omega, \omega' \in \mathcal{H}$, if $d_{\mathcal{H}}(\omega, \omega') \leq \mathfrak{r}(k)$, then $\omega' \in \mathcal{O}_k(\omega)$ and $\omega \in \mathcal{O}_k(\omega')$.*

In words, if ω and ω' are sufficiently close ($\mathfrak{r}(k)$ -close) to each other, then (up to small perturbations of 2^{-k-10}) they have the same crossings for all quads in \mathcal{Q}^k .

Proof. Let us fix some integer $k \geq 0$. Let k' be a slightly larger integer, say $k + 20$. There are finitely many quads in $\mathcal{Q}^{k'}$, hence there are only finitely many possible open sets of the form $\mathcal{O}_{k'}(\omega)$, and the union of these covers \mathcal{H} (because $\omega \in \mathcal{O}_{k'}(\omega)$ for any $\omega \in \mathcal{H}$). It follows that, to any point $\omega \in \mathcal{H}$, one can associate a radius $r_\omega > 0$ so that the ball $B_{d_{\mathcal{H}}}(\omega, 2r_\omega)$ is included in at least one of the open sets $\mathcal{O}_{k'}(\bar{\omega})$. Consider now the covering $\{B_{d_{\mathcal{H}}}(\omega, r_\omega) : \omega \in \mathcal{H}\}$, from which one can extract a finite covering

$$\{B_{d_{\mathcal{H}}}(\omega_i, r_i) : i = 1, \dots, N_{k'}\}.$$

Let us define $\mathfrak{r}(k) := \min_{1 \leq i \leq N_{k'}} \{r_i\}$ and check that it satisfies the desired properties. Let ω, ω' be any points in \mathcal{H} such that $d_{\mathcal{H}}(\omega, \omega') \leq \mathfrak{r}(k)$. By our choice of $\mathfrak{r}(k)$, one can find at least one ball $B_{d_{\mathcal{H}}}(\omega_i, r_i)$ in the above covering such that

both ω and ω' lie in the ball $B_{d_{\mathcal{H}}}(\omega_i, 2r_i)$. In particular this means that one can find some $\bar{\omega} \in \mathcal{H}$ such that both ω and ω' lie in $\mathcal{O}_{k'}(\bar{\omega})$. Let us now prove that $\omega' \in \mathcal{O}_k(\omega)$; the other condition is proved similarly. Consider any quad $Q \in \mathcal{Q}^k$. We will distinguish the following cases:

- (a) Suppose $Q \in \bar{\omega}$ and $Q \in \omega$. Since $\omega' \in \mathcal{O}_{k'}(\bar{\omega})$, we have that $\omega' \in \square_{\bar{Q}_{k'}}^c \subset \square_{\bar{Q}_k}^c$.
- (b) Suppose $Q \in \bar{\omega}$ and $Q \notin \omega$. We need to show that $\bar{Q}_k \notin \omega'$. For this, note that one can find a quad R in $\mathcal{Q}^{k'}$ which is such that $\bar{Q}_k > \bar{R}_{k'}$ and $\hat{R}_{k'} > Q$ (in the sense that all the quads in the open set $\hat{R}_{k'}$ are larger than Q). If R happened to be in $\bar{\omega}$, then since $\omega \in \mathcal{O}_{k'}(\bar{\omega})$, Q would necessarily belong to ω . Hence $R \notin \bar{\omega}$ and thus $\bar{R}_{k'} \notin \omega'$, which implies $\bar{Q}_k \notin \omega'$.
- (c) Suppose $Q \notin \bar{\omega}$ and $Q \in \omega$. We need to show that $\omega' \in \square_{\bar{Q}_k}^c$. Similarly to case (b), one can find a quad $R \in \mathcal{Q}^{k'}$ such that $Q > \bar{R}_{k'}$ and $\hat{R}_{k'} \subset \hat{Q}_k$. If R was not in $\bar{\omega}$, then Q would not be in ω either. Hence $R \in \bar{\omega}$ and thus $\omega' \in \square_{\bar{R}_{k'}}^c \subset \square_{\bar{Q}_k}^c$.
- (d) Finally, suppose $Q \notin \bar{\omega}$ and $Q \notin \omega$. Note that $\bar{Q}_k > \bar{Q}_{k'}$. Since $\omega' \in \mathcal{O}_{k'}(\bar{\omega})$, $\bar{Q}_{k'}$ is not in ω' and thus $\omega' \in \square_{\bar{Q}_k}^c$, which ends the proof of the lemma. \square

2.3. Uniqueness of the quad-crossing percolation limit. In [SSm11], only subsequential limits $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{P}_{\eta_k} = \mathbf{P}_0(\{\eta_k\})$ are considered. As explained in the introduction, it is crucial for us to know that there is a unique and conformally invariant scaling limit in this quad-crossing space. It turns out that this uniqueness property can be recovered from another notion of the scaling limit of percolation: the **continuum non-simple loop ensemble** of [CN06]. The point of view, or rather the topology, considered in [CN06] is quite different from the approach in [SSm11]. Instead of keeping track of the crossing events for quads, one keeps track of all the interface loops (that lie between some open cluster and some closed one). The loops are oriented depending on whether their inside is open or not. To a discrete percolation configuration ω_η on $\eta\mathbb{T}$, one thus associates a collection of oriented loops $\{\ell_i(\omega_\eta)\}_{i \in \mathbb{N}}$.

Let us briefly describe what the topology of convergence in [CN06] is. First of all, the loops correspond here to continuous maps from the circle to the plane \mathbb{C} . They are identified up to reparametrization by homeomorphisms of the circle with positive winding. Since we want to consider percolation configurations in the whole plane, it is convenient to compactify \mathbb{C} as usual into $\mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\} \simeq \mathbb{S}^2$. Let $d_{\mathbb{S}^2}$ be the induced metric on $\mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\}$.

We now equip the space L of such loops with the following (pseudo-)distance

$$d_L(\ell, \ell') := \inf_{\phi} \sup_{t \in \mathbb{R}/\mathbb{Z}} d_{\mathbb{S}^2}(\ell(t), \ell'(\phi(t))),$$

where the infimum is taken over all homeomorphisms of the circle which have positive winding (recall that loops are oriented).

Now, let \mathcal{L} be the space of countable collections of loops in L . As mentioned above, any discrete percolation configuration ω_η gives rise to an element of \mathcal{L} . We consider the Hausdorff topology on \mathcal{L} induced by d_L . Namely if $c, c' \in \mathcal{L}$, let

$$d_{\mathcal{L}}(c, c') := \inf\{\epsilon > 0 : \forall \ell \in c \exists \ell' \in c' \text{ and } \forall \ell' \in c' \exists \ell \in c \text{ such that } d_L(\ell, \ell') \leq \epsilon\}.$$

In [CN06], the following theorem is shown:

Theorem 2.6 ([CN06]). *Let ω_η be a critical percolation configuration on the rescaled triangular grid $\eta\mathbb{T}$ (on the whole plane). The random configuration ω_η considered as a random element ι_η in \mathcal{L} converges in law, under the topology induced by $d_{\mathcal{L}}$, to a **continuum percolation** $\iota \in \mathcal{L}$.*

Let $\mathbf{P}_0^{\mathcal{L}}$ denote the law of the above continuum percolation $\iota \in \mathcal{L}$. Several properties of this scaling limit ι are established; most importantly:

Proposition 2.7 (“Finite chaining”, [CN06, third item in Theorem 2]). *Almost surely (under $\mathbf{P}_0^{\mathcal{L}}$), for any pair of loops $\ell, \ell' \in \iota$, there is a finite set a of loops $\ell_0 = \ell, \ell_1, \dots, \ell_k = \ell'$ in ι , such that for all $j \in [1, k]$, $\ell_{j-1} \cap \ell_j \neq \emptyset$.*

We will not enter into more detail here, but, using the fact that at the scaling limit there are no 6-arms events, it is easy to see that almost surely if $\ell, \ell' \in \iota$ touch each other and have the same orientation, then one loop cannot lie “inside” the other one. Conversely, if two loops of different orientations touch each other, then one has to be “inside” the other one. The meaning of “inside” needs some care here, since on a typical loop there are inside “fjords” and exterior ones. See [CN06] for more details. This condition implies a parity constraint on the above finite chaining property.

Uniqueness of the scaling limit under the quad-crossing topology. To establish the uniqueness, it is enough to characterize uniquely the subsequential scaling limits \mathbf{P}_0 . To achieve this, one has to prove that for any finite set of quads Q_1, Q_2, \dots, Q_p , the **joint law** of the crossing events $\Xi_{Q_1}(\omega_\eta), \dots, \Xi_{Q_p}(\omega_\eta)$ converges in law to a unique random p -vector. We can restrict ourselves to piecewise smooth quads, since they form a dense family in $\mathcal{Q}_{\mathbb{C}}$. Notice that the $p = 1$ case corresponds to Cardy’s formula (and thus is not known on \mathbb{Z}^2). If we had at our disposal a joint Cardy formula, we would be done. For example, Watts’s formula, proved in [Dub06, SW11], is a special case of $p = 2$. Such a general Cardy formula is not known, but fortunately we do not need an explicit formula here — we just need to show that the joint laws converge. Let us fix our finite set of quads Q_1, Q_2, \dots, Q_p and consider percolation configurations ω_η with mesh $\eta \rightarrow 0$. Viewed as sets of loops, they converge to a continuum set of loops $\iota \sim \mathbf{P}_0^{\mathcal{L}}$. For any $j \in [1, p]$, as is well known, the crossing event $\Xi_{Q_j}(\omega_\eta)$ can be recovered from the discrete exploration path starting at one of the four corners of Q_j . It is known that such an exploration path converges towards an SLE₆ curve in Q_j . Now the loops in ι are made of SLE₆ curves; hence at first sight one seems to be in good shape. The trouble is that these SLE₆ curves sit in the plane and do not see ∂Q_j . Therefore, the continuum exploration path which would give us whether Ξ_{Q_j} is satisfied or not is made of many pieces of SLE₆ loops coming from ι . Thus it is not a priori clear that Ξ_{Q_j} is measurable with respect to ι . The answer to this question is provided in [CN06]; the proof (using the finite chaining lemma and the parity condition mentioned above) can be found right after Theorem 7 in [CN06]:

Proposition 2.8. *Let (Q, a, b, c, d) be a piecewise smooth quad in the plane. Let ω_η be a sequence of percolation configurations which converge pointwise (for $d_{\mathcal{L}}$) towards $\iota \sim \mathbf{P}_0^{\mathcal{L}}$. (This can be done using Skorokhod representation theorem.) The exploration paths γ_η from a to b converge pointwise (for the Hausdorff topology) to*

an SLE_6 curve γ from a to b which can be a.s. (almost surely) recovered from ι in the sense that $\gamma = \gamma(\iota)$ can be constructed as a measurable function of ι .

Hence, for each quad Q_j , simultaneously, one can extract from the continuum percolation $\iota \sim \mathbf{P}_0^\mathcal{L}$ an exploration path γ_j which almost surely tells us about the crossing event in Q_j . (This is only almost surely, since it could happen, for example, that γ_j intersects one side at just a single point, in which case Q_j could be crossed in some of the ω_η configurations and not crossed in others, so we would not get convergence of the crossing events, or we could get the wrong limit. But this happens only with probability zero, due to the half-plane 3-arm event having exponent larger than 1.) This shows the uniqueness of the quad-crossing limit.

Conformal invariance of the scaling limit under the quad-crossing topology. The previous paragraph can be rephrased as follows: the continuum limit ω (under the quad topology [SSm11]) is a measurable function of the continuum limit ι (under the above topology [CN06]). The conformal invariance of ι is provided by Theorem 7 in [CN06]. In this section, we introduced the scaling limit ι only in the plane \mathbb{C} , but it can be defined for simply connected domains as well. See [CN06] for more details. If ι is a continuum percolation in some domain Ω and if $f : \Omega \rightarrow \tilde{\Omega}$ is a conformal map, then $\tilde{\iota} := f(\iota)$ (where each loop ℓ in ι is mapped conformally to a loop $f(\ell)$ in $\tilde{\iota}$) has the law of a continuum percolation in $\tilde{\Omega}$. This conformal invariance together with the above discussion implies that if ω is a scaling limit for $(\mathcal{H}_\Omega, \mathcal{T}_\Omega)$, then $\tilde{\omega} := f(\omega)$ (defined by $\Xi_{f(Q)}(\tilde{\omega}) := \Xi_Q(\omega)$ for a dense family of quads $Q \subset \Omega$) has the law of a continuum percolation for $(\mathcal{H}_{\tilde{\Omega}}, \mathcal{T}_{\tilde{\Omega}})$. This type of invariance will be crucial in Section 6.

2.4. The limit of arm events. We need to define the usual arm events in a way that makes them measurable in the Borel σ -field of the quad-crossing topology \mathcal{T}_D and as amenable as possible for proving the convergence of their probabilities as $\eta \rightarrow 0$. Namely, for any topological annulus $A \subset D$ with piecewise smooth inner and outer boundary pieces $\partial_1 A$ and $\partial_2 A$, we define the **alternating 4-arm event** in A as $\mathcal{A}_4 = \bigcup_{\delta > 0} \mathcal{A}_4^\delta$, where \mathcal{A}_4^δ is the existence of quads $Q_i \subset D$, $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$, with the following properties (see Figure 2.4):

- (i) Q_1 and Q_3 are disjoint and are at distance at least δ from each other; the same is true for Q_2 and Q_4 ;
- (ii) for $i \in \{1, 3\}$, the sides $Q_i(\{0\} \times [0, 1])$ lie inside $\partial_1 A$ and the sides $Q_i(\{1\} \times [0, 1])$ lie outside $\partial_2 A$; for $i \in \{2, 4\}$, the sides $Q_i([0, 1] \times \{0\})$ lie inside $\partial_1 A$ and the sides $Q_i([0, 1] \times \{1\})$ lie outside $\partial_2 A$; all these sides are at distance at least δ from the annulus A and from the other Q_j 's;
- (iii) the four quads are ordered cyclically around A according to their indices;
- (iv) for $i \in \{1, 3\}$, we have $\omega \in \Xi_{Q_i}$, while for $i \in \{2, 4\}$, we have $\omega \in \Xi_{Q_i}^c$. In plain words, the quads Q_1, Q_3 are crossed, while the quads Q_2, Q_4 are dual crossed between the boundary pieces of A (with a margin δ of safety).

The definitions of general **(mono- or polychromatic) k -arm events** in A are of course analogous: for arms of the same color we require the corresponding quads to be completely disjoint, and we still require all the boundary pieces lying outside the annulus A to be disjoint.

Lemma 2.9. *Let $A \subset D$ be a piecewise smooth topological annulus (with finitely many non-smooth boundary points). Then the 1-arm, any polychromatic 2- and*

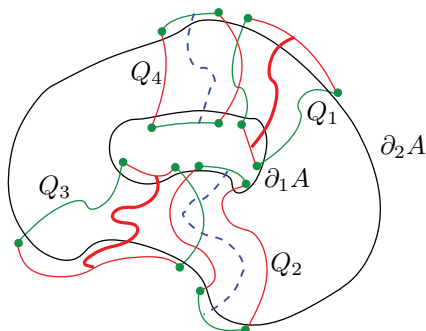


FIGURE 2.3. Defining the alternating 4-arm event using quads crossed or not crossed (i.e., dual crossed, shown using dashed curves).

3-arm, the alternating 4-arm, and any polychromatic 6-arm event in A , denoted by \mathcal{A}_1 , \mathcal{A}_2 , \mathcal{A}_3 , \mathcal{A}_4 , and \mathcal{A}_6 , respectively, are measurable w.r.t. the scaling limit of critical percolation in D , and $\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \mathbf{P}_\eta[\mathcal{A}_i] = \mathbf{P}_0[\mathcal{A}_i]$. Moreover, in any coupling of the measures $\{\mathbf{P}_\eta\}$ and \mathbf{P}_0 on $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$ in which $\omega_\eta \rightarrow \omega$ a.s. as $\eta \rightarrow 0$, we have

$$\mathbf{P}[\{\omega_\eta \in \mathcal{A}_i\} \Delta \{\omega \in \mathcal{A}_i\}] \rightarrow 0 \quad (\text{as } \eta \rightarrow 0).$$

Proof. Using a countable dense subset of \mathcal{Q}_D , it is clear that \mathcal{A}_i is in the Borel σ -field of $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$. In fact, it is also easy to see that it is an open set. It follows that, in any coupling $\omega_\eta \rightarrow \omega$, we have $\liminf_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_i}(\omega_\eta) \geq \mathbb{1}_{\mathcal{A}_i}(\omega)$ and hence $\mathbf{P}[\{\omega \in \mathcal{A}_i\} \setminus \{\omega_\eta \in \mathcal{A}_i\}] \rightarrow 0$. The non-trivial direction is

$$(2.2) \quad \mathbf{P}[\{\omega_\eta \in \mathcal{A}_i\} \setminus \{\omega \in \mathcal{A}_i\}] \rightarrow 0.$$

The main step will be to prove that for each $i = 1, 2, 3, 4, 6$ there exists a function $\epsilon_i : [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 1]$ with $\lim_{\delta \rightarrow 0} \epsilon_i(\delta) = 0$ such that

$$(2.3) \quad \mathbf{P}_\eta[\mathcal{A}_i^\delta | \mathcal{A}_i] > 1 - \epsilon_i(\delta) \quad \text{for all } \eta > 0,$$

so that we can detect the i arms with quads satisfying the δ -disjointness criteria with a high probability that does not depend on the mesh η .

Let us start with the $i = 4$ case. If we have \mathcal{A}_4 in ω_η , then choose four alternating arms arbitrarily, consider their connected components (in their own color), and take the counterclockwisemost simple path in each component that connects $\partial_1 A$ to $\partial_2 A$, denoted by γ_i , $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$, in counterclockwise order. Clearly, if some γ_i and γ_{i+2} come δ -close to each other somewhere inside A , at distance δ' from the closer boundary piece $\partial_i A$, then we have a polychromatic 7-arm event from that δ -ball to distance δ' , and, assuming that the boundary is smooth here in a neighborhood of macroscopic size, we have a half-plane 4-arm event from the $2\delta'$ -neighborhood of $\partial_i A$ to a distance of unit order. See Figure 2.4. Around points of non-smoothness at the boundary, possibly with an inner angle as large as 2π , we have to consider the 4-arm event in the “half-plane squared”, giving the approximate square root of the half-plane probability on $\eta\mathbb{T}$ (by conformal invariance). Using that the boundary is composed of finitely many smooth pieces, we get that the above δ -closeness event happens with probability at most $O(\delta^{-2}\alpha_7(\delta, 1) + \delta^{-1}\alpha_4^+(\delta, 1) + \alpha_4^+(\delta, 1)^{1/2+o(1)})$ on $\eta\mathbb{T}$.

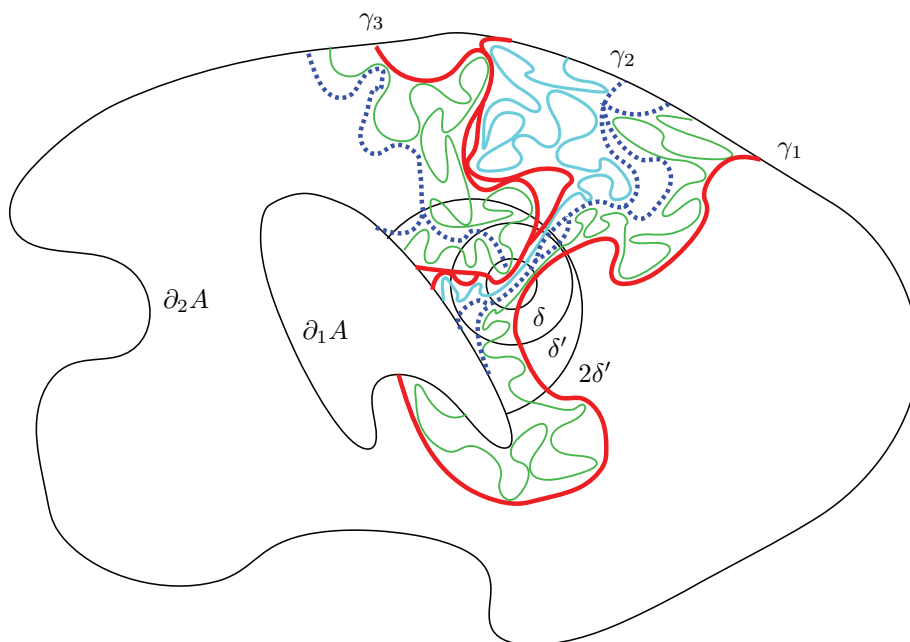


FIGURE 2.4. Convergence for \mathcal{A}_4 . Closeness implies here a 7-arm whole plane event from radius δ to δ' and a 4-arm half-plane event from $2\delta'$ to a unit order.

Furthermore, if the endpoints of any two of our four arms come δ -close on a smooth part of $\partial_i A$, then we have a half-plane 3-arm event from a δ -ball on that $\partial_i A$ to a distance of unit order or, at a non-smooth boundary point, a 3-arm event in the half-plane squared, in the worst case. So, this δ -closeness event happens with probability at most $O(\delta^{-1}\alpha_3^+(\delta, 1) + \alpha_3^+(\delta, 1)^{1/2+o(1)})$.

Finally, since we want our four quads to overhang the boundary pieces $\partial_1 A$ and $\partial_2 A$, we need to continue our four arms to an additional distance δ at each end. This can be done unless we are stopped by a crossing of the opposite color, which, together with our arm, gives a 3-arm event at the boundary, so the probability is bounded again by $O(\delta^{-1}\alpha_3^+(\delta, 1) + \alpha_3^+(\delta, 1)^{1/2+o(1)})$.

In summary, using the 7-arm probability in the plane (exponent > 2) and the 3-arm probabilities in the half-plane and the whole plane (exponent $= 2$ and > 0 , respectively), we get that, with probability $1 - O(\delta^\gamma)$, $\gamma > 0$, none of the above δ -closeness events happen; hence we can clearly find the four quads required, and we are done.

(Note that if some γ_i and γ_{i+1} come close to each other, then we get only a polychromatic 5-arm event, which still happens sometimes in the annulus. That is why we allow neighboring quads to overlap in our definition of \mathcal{A}_i^δ .)

Assume now that \mathcal{A}_3 holds in ω_η ; say, there are two disjoint closed arms and one open. Viewed from the given open arm o , take the clockwise-most and counterclockwise-most simple closed arms connecting $\partial_1 A$ to $\partial_2 A$, denoted by c_1 and c_2 . If we take any x_i on each c_i , then there is an open path $o' = o'(x_1, x_2)$ connecting them. If c_1 and c_2 come δ -close to each other without sandwiching o , with some points x_i on c_i , then we get a 6-arm event around the pair x_1, x_2 : four closed arms given by

c_1 and c_2 , and two open arms given by o' . If c_1 and c_2 come δ -close to each other while sandwiching o , then we have six arms given by c_1 , c_2 and o . Of course, if the points of closeness are close to either boundary piece $\partial_i A$, then we have to consider half-plane 3-arm events, as well. Altogether, we get that, with good probability, none of these δ -closeness events happen, moreover, just as for \mathcal{A}_4 , we can extend the crossings to additional distances δ at the ends, and we are done.

The case of \mathcal{A}_6 clearly follows from the combination of the above arguments for \mathcal{A}_3 and \mathcal{A}_4 .

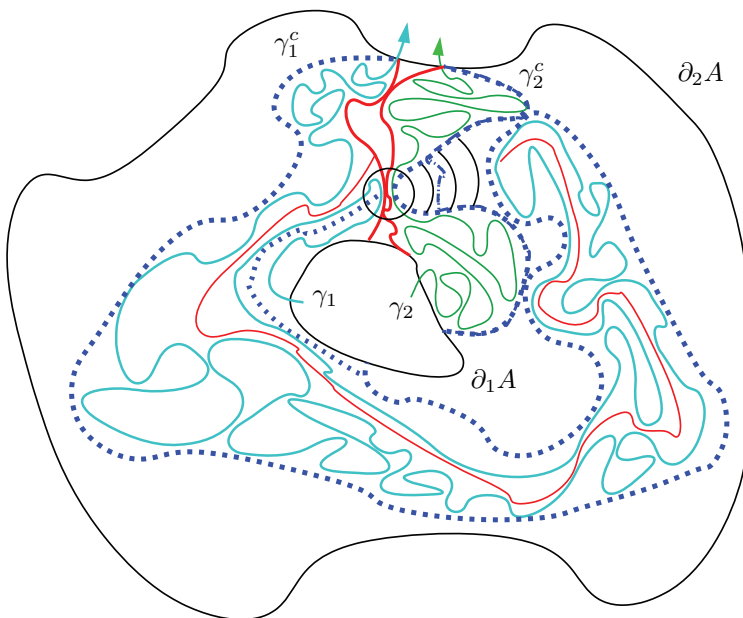


FIGURE 2.5. Convergence for \mathcal{A}_2 . How to avoid δ -closeness despite a 5-arm event around a δ -ball produced by γ_1^o and γ_2^c .

Now assume that \mathcal{A}_2 holds; then there are at least two interfaces from $\partial_1 A$ to $\partial_2 A$. Condition on the set of all the interfaces: its cardinality is a positive even number. If there are at least four interfaces, then \mathcal{A}_4 also holds, so, by our above result, we can even detect four arms, and thus we did not lose any probability in the scaling limit. Therefore, we may assume that there are exactly two interfaces, denoted by γ_1 and γ_2 . Let the right (clockwise) side of γ_1 and the left (counterclockwise) side of γ_2 be the open sides. Denote the outer boundaries of the two γ_i 's, two open and two closed simple paths, by $\gamma_1^c, \gamma_1^o, \gamma_2^o, \gamma_2^c$, in clockwise order. Of course, γ_1^o and γ_2^o do not have to be disjoint from each other at all, and the same is true for the γ_i^c 's. Consider now γ_1^o and γ_2^c . It is possible that these two paths come very close to each other by sandwiching γ_2 : away from the boundaries $\partial_i A$ this requires a 5-arm event, which has exponent 2. More precisely, the expected number of 5-arm events from a grid of δ -boxes to unit distance is finite and positive, uniformly in the mesh η (see [Wer07, first exercise sheet]); therefore, the number of these 5-arm δ -closeness events (for any fixed δ) is tight in η . Denote these δ -balls by B_1, \dots, B_t , $t = t(\delta, \eta)$. We want to find a closed arm that goes around these balls.

For this, consider γ_1^c : it is unlikely that it comes very close to any of these balls (in particular, that it intersects any of them), since that would already produce a 6-arm event by bringing in an extra open arm (coming from the open side of γ_1). So, around any of the B_j , there is a region of “macroscopic radius” that is bordered by the two closed arms given by γ_2^c and by γ_1^c . In this region between γ_1^c and γ_2^c that does not contain the interfaces γ_i , all the information that we have about the percolation configuration is that there is no open arm from $\partial_1 A$ to $\partial_2 A$. This is a monotone increasing event for “closed”; hence, by the FKG inequality, we can apply RSW in consecutive disjoint annuli around B_j to produce a closed shortcut between the two closed arms given by γ_1^c . Since the number $t(\delta, \eta)$ of the 5-arm balls that we need to go around is tight in η , with large probability we can construct a closed arm that does not come δ -close to γ_1^o , anywhere far from the boundaries $\partial_i A$. As usual, boundary closeness can easily be excluded using the 3-arm half-plane event.

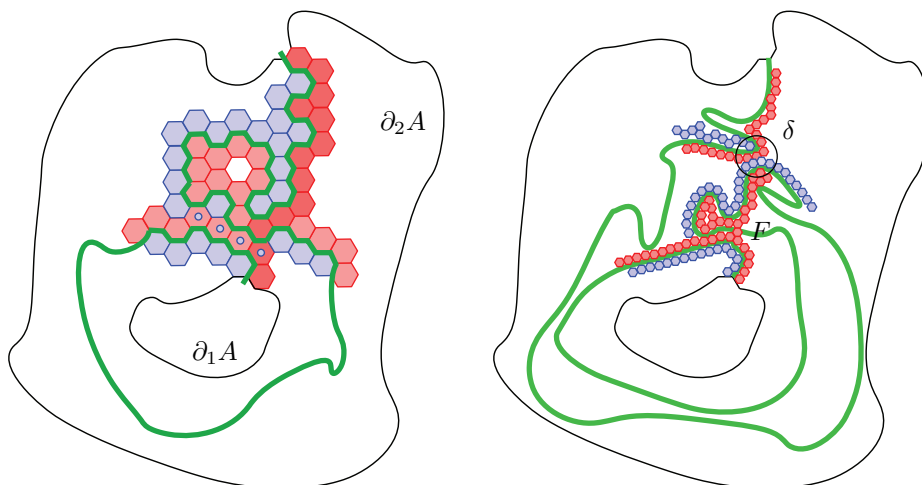


FIGURE 2.6. Convergence for \mathcal{A}_1 . The left picture shows how to find an open (red) (color is available online) simple arm using the radial exploration process. The right picture shows a typical way in which a δ -almost self-touch of that open simple arm would imply a 6-arm event from radius δ .

For \mathcal{A}_1 , there is a new difficulty compared to the previous cases: if there is no closed crossing in A , i.e., there is an open circuit, then things like the “clockwisest simple path in the component of the open crossing” are not well-defined. So, let us take a **radial exploration interface**: start from the inner boundary $\partial_1 A$, with open hexagons on the right of the interface and closed hexagons on the left of the interface. If the interface makes a clockwise loop around $\partial_1 A$, then we have discovered a closed circuit, so there is no open crossing. Whenever the interface makes a counterclockwise loop around $\partial_1 A$, let us pretend that the previously visited open hexagon which the interface has just bumped into was closed and continue the exploration. After the first such forced turn, the interface can bump into itself not only because of counterclockwise loops around $\partial_1 A$, but also because of the recolored hexagons; nevertheless, the rule for recoloring hexagons remains

the same. This interface reaches $\partial_2 A$ if and only if there is an open crossing. Given this event, erase chronologically the counterclockwise loops around $\partial_1 A$ that it has completed. The resulting interface has an open (non-simple) crossing path on its right, without loops around $\partial_1 A$. Taking the right (clockwise) boundary of it, we get a simple open path. See the left picture on Figure 2.6. We now claim that the probability that this path comes δ -close to itself (after a macroscopic detour) goes to 0 as $\delta \rightarrow 0$, uniformly in η ; hence it does not happen in the scaling limit. In particular, our open simple path does not make loops around $\partial_1 A$ in the scaling limit, and hence we can detect it with the event of crossing a quad.

We still need to prove the claim. If our simple open path was the outer boundary of a chordal exploration path, then coming δ -close would produce a 6-arm event from radius δ to order 1, and we would be done. Now the exploration path can also go around $\partial_1 A$ and come δ -close to itself from the other side. This would again cause a 6-arm event. See the right picture of Figure 2.6. However, because of the forced turns (denoted by F on the same picture), some of the closed arms among those six arms might be faulty: open hexagons appear at the forced turns, usually building large pieces of mixed color arms that we pretended to be closed. (For instance, in the left picture of Figure 2.6, we have four faulty hexagons next to each other.) What saves us is that the first time a closed arm emanating from a ball of δ -closeness reaches a faulty hexagon (on either side of a faulty piece of an arm), there are at least two *additional* genuine arms emanating from that neighborhood (since we have to produce the faulty hexagon, by the radial exploration path touching itself). Combining with the fact that the number of macroscopically different faulty places is tight as $\eta \rightarrow 0$ (because they imply 5-arm events), one gets that these faulty places do not noticeably help our open path to come δ -close to itself. This finishes the proof of (2.3).

The point of (2.3) is that if $\mathcal{A}_i^\delta(\omega)$ holds for some $\omega \in \mathcal{H}$ and $\delta > 0$, and if we choose k such that $2^{-k} < \delta/2^{10}$, then any $\omega' \in \mathcal{O}_k(\omega)$ will clearly satisfy \mathcal{A}_i , as well. Thus, (2.3) implies that, for all $\eta > 0$,

$$(2.4) \quad \mathbf{P}_\eta[\mathcal{A}_i(\omega') \text{ for all } \omega' \in \mathcal{O}_k(\omega) \mid \mathcal{A}_i(\omega)] > 1 - \epsilon_i(\delta).$$

Now, take a coupling in which $\omega_\eta \rightarrow \omega$ almost surely. By Lemma 2.5, for $\eta = \eta(k, \delta)$ small enough, we have $\mathbf{P}[\omega \in \mathcal{O}_k(\omega_\eta)] > 1 - \epsilon_i(\delta)$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{P}[\{\omega_\eta \in \mathcal{A}_i\} \setminus \{\omega \in \mathcal{A}_i\}] &\leq \mathbf{P}[\omega_\eta \in \mathcal{A}_i, \omega \in \mathcal{O}_k(\omega_\eta), \omega \notin \mathcal{A}_i] + \epsilon_i(\delta) \\ &\leq 2\epsilon_i(\delta), \quad \text{using (2.4).} \end{aligned}$$

By taking $\delta \rightarrow 0$, we obtain (2.2), finishing the proof of the lemma.

For future reference, let us reiterate that the proof of Lemma 2.9 implies the following quantitative bound on how close the event \mathcal{A}_4^δ is to the event \mathcal{A}_4 .

Corollary 2.10. *On $\eta\mathbb{T}$, for any piecewise smooth annulus A and any $\gamma < 1$, there is a constant $c = c_{A,\gamma} > 0$ such that, for any $\delta > 0$:*

$$\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4^\delta \mid \mathcal{A}_4] \geq 1 - c\delta^\gamma.$$

It is easy to see that the same result holds on \mathbb{Z}^2 , as well, only with some undetermined exponent $\gamma > 0$ instead of it being arbitrarily close to 1.

Remark 2.11. The above proofs clearly also apply to the case when the arms have to end at prescribed arcs on one or both of the boundaries $\partial_i A$.

Remark 2.12. As mentioned above, [SSm11, Corollary 5.2] proved the $k \rightarrow \infty$ convergence of the \mathbf{P}_{η_k} -probability of the intersection of any finite set of quad crossing and non-crossing events, where $\{\eta_k\}$ is a subsequence for which the limit $\mathbf{P}_0(\{\eta\})$ in $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$ exists. Therefore, the proof of the above lemma, together with the uniqueness of the quad-crossing limit, implies the convergence of the joint \mathbf{P}_η -distribution of any finite set of macroscopic arm events and the convergence in probability of the joint indicator in any coupling where $\omega_\eta \rightarrow \omega$ as $\eta \rightarrow 0$; the main point is that, in the scaling limit, the 6-arm and half-plane 3-arm events do not occur anywhere in the finite set of annuli; hence the convergence of quad crossings and non-crossings really measures what we want.

Expressing arm events using the quad-crossing topology \mathcal{T} is a natural first step towards proving that other notions of the percolation scaling limit are measurable w.r.t. \mathcal{T} . For instance, we immediately get the following partial result towards extracting an SLE₆ from the quad-crossing scaling limit.

Corollary 2.13. *In a smooth domain Ω with boundary points $a, b \in \Omega$, the joint law $(\omega_\eta, \gamma_\eta)$ of the discrete quad-crossing configuration ω_η and the exploration path trace γ_η from a_η to b_η (where $a_\eta \rightarrow a$ and $b_\eta \rightarrow b$) converges to a coupling (ω, γ) , where ω is a percolation quad-crossing scaling limit and γ is the **trace of a chordal SLE₆** from a to b that is a function of ω . The topology for the convergence of γ_η to γ is the Hausdorff distance of closed sets in Ω .*

Proof. Note that for any $\epsilon > 0$, a closed ϵ -box Q inside Ω is touched by the exploration path γ_η iff there are two arms from ∂Q to the boundary arcs ab and ba , in the appropriate colors. Consider any finite covering of Ω by ϵ -boxes. By Remarks 2.11 and 2.12 applied to the 2-arm events from these small ϵ -boxes to the smooth boundary arcs ab and ba , and by the convergence in law of the exploration path γ_η to a chordal SLE₆ curve γ (see Subsection 5.3 below), the set of ϵ -boxes touched by γ_η converges a.s., in any coupling with $\gamma_\eta \rightarrow \gamma$, to the set of ϵ -boxes touched by γ , and this set is measurable w.r.t. the quad-crossing topology \mathcal{T} . Taking a decreasing intersection of these compact sets as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, we get the measurability of the trace of the SLE₆ path γ . \square

However, this convergence of the closed sets γ_η to γ is weaker than what one would really want for curves that naturally have their points ordered. “Cutting” the closed set γ into a continuous increasing family in such a way that it gives the right curve would require work. So, the following question remains. See Subsection 5.3 for some related discussion.

Question 2.14. Is it the case that the chordal SLE₆ **curve** is measurable with respect to the quad-crossing continuum percolation ω inside (Ω, a, b) ?

Assuming a positive answer to Question 2.14, one could also try to do the measurability of the Camia-Newman description of the full scaling limit using iterated chordal SLE₆ paths [CN06], but there is an additional issue here: the iterative process requires running the SLE₆ paths in domains with fractal boundary, while we required smooth boundaries above.

3. COUPLING ARGUMENT

Let us consider some annulus $A = A(u, v)$ of inner radius u and outer radius $v > u$. Let ω_η be a percolation configuration on the triangular grid of mesh η

inside A . Call Γ the set of percolation interfaces which cross A (it might be that there are no such interfaces, in which case $\Gamma = \emptyset$). We will need to measure how well-separated the interfaces are on the inside boundary $\partial_1 A$. For that purpose we define a measure of the **(interior) quality** $\mathbf{Q}(\omega_\eta) = \mathbf{Q}(\Gamma)$ to be the least distance between the endpoints of Γ on $\partial_1 A$ normalized by u . More precisely, if there are $p \geq 2$ interfaces crossing A and if x_1, \dots, x_p denote the endpoints of these interfaces on $\partial_1 A$, then we define

$$\mathbf{Q}(\omega_\eta) = \mathbf{Q}(\Gamma) = \frac{1}{u} \inf_{k \neq l} |x_k - x_l|,$$

where $|\cdot|$ denotes Euclidean distance. If $\Gamma = \emptyset$, we define $\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma)$ to be zero.

We similarly define the **exterior quality** $\mathbf{Q}^+(\omega_\eta) = \mathbf{Q}^+(\Gamma)$ to be the least distance between the endpoints of Γ on $\partial_2 A$ normalized by v (and set to be zero if there are no such interfaces). For any $\alpha > 0$, let $\mathcal{T}^\alpha(u, v)$ be the event that the quality $\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma)$ is bigger than α ; also, $\mathcal{T}_+^\alpha(u, v)$ will denote the event that $\mathbf{Q}^+(\Gamma) > \alpha$.

For a square B_R of radius R , we define a notion of **faces** around that square. Let x_1, \dots, x_4 be four distinct points on ∂B_R chosen in a counterclockwise order. We will adopt here cyclic notation, i.e., for any $j \in \mathbb{Z}$, we have $x_j = x_i$ if $j \equiv i[4]$. For any $i \in \mathbb{Z}$, let θ_i be a simple path of hexagons joining x_i to x_{i+1} , i.e., a sequence of hexagons h_1, \dots, h_n such that h_i and h_j are neighbors if and only if $|i - j| = 1$. We assume furthermore that there are no hexagons in θ_i which are entirely contained in the square of radius R (they might still intersect ∂B_R) and that all the hexagons in θ_i are white (= open) if i is odd and black (= closed) if i is even (the endpoints x_i could be of either color). If a set of paths $\Theta = \{\theta_1, \dots, \theta_4\}$ satisfies the above conditions, Θ will be called a configuration of **faces** with endpoints x_1, \dots, x_4 . We similarly define the quality of a configuration of faces $\mathbf{Q}(\Theta)$ to be the least distance between the endpoints of the faces, normalized by R .

Let $\mathcal{G}(u, v)$ be the event that there exist four alternating arms from radius u to v and there is no extra disjoint arm crossing A . In particular, on the event $\mathcal{G}(u, v)$, the set of interfaces Γ consists of exactly four interfaces, and furthermore, any two consecutive interfaces have to share at least one hexagon (if not, there would be at least five arms from u to v). It is easy to see that on the event $\mathcal{G}(u, v)$, the four interfaces of Γ induce a natural configuration of faces $\Theta = \Theta(\Gamma)$ at radius u with the same endpoints x_1, \dots, x_4 as Γ . More precisely, if \mathcal{H} is the set of all the hexagons neighboring the four interfaces in Γ , then by the definition of $\mathcal{G}(u, v)$, the connected component of $\mathbb{C} \setminus \mathcal{H}$ which contains the center of the annulus A is a bounded domain; the set of hexagons which lie on the boundary of this domain form the four faces of Θ . In what follows, when we condition on the event $\mathcal{G}(u, v)$, we will often also condition on the configuration of faces Θ . (Notice that, by definition, on the event $\mathcal{G}(u, v)$ we have $\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma) = \mathbf{Q}(\Theta)$).

If we are given a square of radius R and a configuration of faces $\Theta = \{\theta_1, \dots, \theta_4\}$ around that square, $\mathcal{D} = \mathcal{D}_\Theta$ will denote the bounded component of $\mathbb{C} \setminus \Theta$ (this is a finite set of η -hexagons). Let $U = U_\Theta$ be the random variable which is set to be one if there is an open crossing from θ_1 to θ_3 inside \mathcal{D}_Θ and 0 otherwise. For any radius $r < R$, let $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(r, R)$ be the event that there are open arms from the box of radius r to the open faces θ_1 and θ_3 and there are closed arms from r to the closed faces θ_2, θ_4 (in other words, if one starts four interfaces in \mathcal{D}_Θ at the endpoints of Θ at radius R , then these interfaces go all the way to radius r).

Let Q be the square of radius 1 around the origin. As a particular case of the above, for any $\eta < r < 1$, we define $\mathcal{A}_0(r, 1)$ to be the event that there are open arms from the square of radius r to the left and right edges of Q and there are closed arms from r to the top and bottom edges of Q . Similarly, U_0 will be the indicator function of a left-right crossing in Q .

Proposition 3.1 (Coupling property). *Let $\tau \in \{0, 1\}$, and let $A = A(r, R)$ be the annulus centered around 0 with radii $100\eta < 10r < R \leq 1$. Assume we are given any configuration of faces $\Theta = \{\theta_1, \dots, \theta_4\}$ around the square of radius R . Let ν_Θ be the law of the percolation configuration inside \mathcal{D}_Θ conditioned on the events $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(r, R)$ and $\{U_\Theta = \tau\}$.*

Let ν_0 be the law of the percolation configuration in the square Q under the conditioning that $\mathcal{A}_0(r, 1)$ and $\{U_0 = 1\}$ hold.

*There exists an absolute exponent $k > 0$ such that the following holds. If $\tau = 1$, there is a **coupling** of the conditional laws ν_Θ and ν_0 so that with (conditional) probability at least $1 - (r/R)^k$, the event $\mathcal{G}(r, R)$ is satisfied for both configurations, and the induced faces at radius r , $\Theta(r)$ and $\Theta_0(r)$, are identical. If $\tau = 0$, there is also such a coupling except that the faces $\Theta(r)$ and $\Theta_0(r)$ are (with probability at least $1 - (r/R)^k$) identical but with reversed color (see Figure 3.1).*

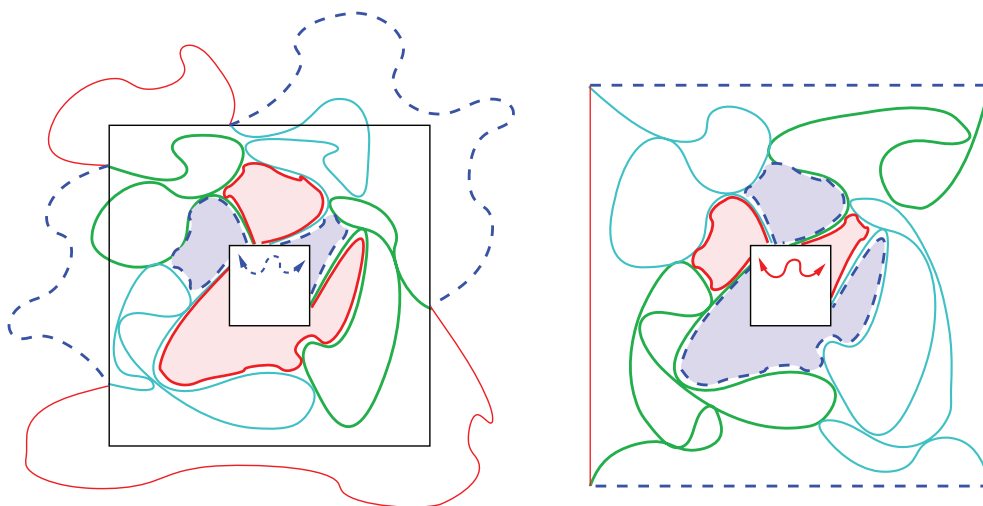


FIGURE 3.1. Successful coupling of ν_Θ and ν_0 when $U_\Theta = \tau = 0$: the two four-tuples of interfaces induce the same configuration of faces at radius r , only with reversed colors.

Remark 3.2. The proposition also holds if the annulus A is not centered around the origin, but there are issues here coming from the discrete lattice: indeed, the set of η -hexagons intersecting a square S is not invariant under translations of the square S . We will deal with this issue in the next section.

The proof of this coupling property will rely on the very useful *separation of interfaces phenomenon*, which has several versions in the literature, for several different planar models (percolation, random walks, Gaussian free field, loop-erased

random walk). The following percolation lemma is essentially from [DS11], but, for completeness, the proof of this exact version is included in the Appendix, together with a discussion of the general phenomenon.

Lemma 3.3 (Strong Separation Lemma). *Let $A = A(R_1, R_2)$ be the annulus centered around 0 with radii $100\eta < 10r < 2R_1 < R_2$. Assume we are given some configuration of faces $\Theta = \{\theta_1, \dots, \theta_4\}$ around the square of radius R_2 . Note that the initial quality $\mathbf{Q}(\Theta)$ might be arbitrarily small (it could be of order η , for example).*

Let ν_Θ be the conditional law of the percolation configuration inside \mathcal{D}_Θ conditioned on the event $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(r, R_2)$, and let $\Gamma = \Gamma(R_1)$ be the four-tuple of interfaces in \mathcal{D}_Θ which start at the four endpoints of Θ until they reach radius R_1 .

There is some absolute constant $c > 0$ such that

$$\mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma) > \frac{1}{4} \mid \mathcal{A}_\Theta(r, R_2)\right] = \nu_\Theta\left[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma) > \frac{1}{4}\right] > c.$$

In other words, conditioned on the event $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(r, R_2)$, interfaces which might be initially very close to each other tend to quickly “separate”.

If we further condition on $\{\tau = 1\}$ or $\{\tau = 0\}$, the result is still valid (with possibly a smaller absolute constant c).

Proof of Proposition 3.1. We first prove the proposition in the case where $\tau = 1$; the case $\tau = 0$ will need an additional color-switching argument. Let $N = \lfloor \log_8(\frac{R}{r}) \rfloor$. For $0 \leq i \leq N$, let $r_i = 8^{N-i}r$.

We will denote by ω_Θ and ω_0 the percolation configurations in \mathcal{D}_Θ and the square Q , sampled according to ν_Θ and ν_0 , respectively.

Let $0 \leq i < N$; assume that we have sampled under ν_Θ the set of interfaces $\Gamma(r_i)$ which start from the four endpoints of Θ until they reach radius r_i and that we sampled under ν_0 the set of interfaces $\Gamma_0(r_i)$ defined similarly and that these two marginals ($\Gamma(r_i)$ and $\Gamma_0(r_i)$) are already coupled in some manner. These interfaces might be badly separated, which would prevent us from using RSW technology at the present scale r_i . Therefore, we rely on the Separation Lemma 3.3, which claims that if these interfaces are continued (under ν_Θ) until radius $\frac{r_i}{2}$, then with positive probability, they are well-separated around radius $\frac{r_i}{2}$. More precisely, if $\Gamma^i := \Gamma(\frac{r_i}{2})$ denotes the continuation (under ν_Θ) of the interfaces $\Gamma(r_i)$ until radius $\frac{r_i}{2} = 4r_{i+1}$ (Γ_0^i is defined similarly), then with positive (conditional) probability $c > 0$, one has

$$\nu_{\Theta, \Gamma(r_i)}[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma^i) > \frac{1}{4}] > c.$$

The same statement holds for $\Gamma_0(r_i), \Gamma_0^i$. From $\Gamma(r_i)$ and $\Gamma_0(r_i)$ already given, we are continuing the interfaces to get Γ^i and Γ_0^i independently of each other.

It is straightforward to check that the initial configurations of faces, Θ and ∂Q , plus the sets of interfaces Γ^i and Γ_0^i induce two configurations of faces, Θ^i and Θ_0^i , around radius $\frac{r_i}{2}$. Now the law of ν_Θ in \mathcal{D}_{Θ^i} conditioned on the explored interfaces Γ^i is exactly the same as the law of the percolation in \mathcal{D}_{Θ^i} conditioned on $\mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i)$ and $\{U_{\Theta^i} = \tau = 1\}$ (a law which depends only on the faces in Θ^i). Let ν^i (and similarly ν_0^i) denote this law.

If the configurations of faces Θ^i and Θ_0^i happen to be well-separated (i.e., $\mathbf{Q}(\Theta^i) = \mathbf{Q}(\Gamma^i) > 1/4$, and the same for Θ_0^i), then we will see below that in some sense, the measures ν^i and ν_0^i are “absolutely continuous” with each other

within the annulus $A(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$. This property will allow us to couple these two measures at that scale (with positive probability).

Let $\mathcal{W}_i := \{\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma^i) > 1/4\} \cap \{\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma_0^i) > 1/4\}$ be the event that the interfaces are well-separated at radius $r_i/2$. We have just seen above that conditioned on the interfaces up to radius r_i , $\Gamma(r_i)$ and $\Gamma_0(r_i)$, the event \mathcal{W}_i is satisfied with conditional positive probability c^2 (recall that the conditioning here is under $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(r, R)$ $\tau = 1$, $\Gamma(r_i)$ and $\Gamma_0(r_i)$). This means that if we discover the set of interfaces inductively along scales all the way from R to r , there will be a positive proportion of scales for which \mathcal{W}_i will hold.

Let us now assume that the event \mathcal{W}_i holds at the present scale $\frac{r_i}{2}$. Somehow we would like to control the Radon-Nikodym derivative “ $\frac{d\nu^i}{d\nu_0^i}$ ” within the annulus $A(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$.

We will need a few definitions. First, let Υ^i denote the set of all interfaces crossing from $2r_{i+1}$ to r_{i+1} (therefore, by the definition of ν_Θ , there are at least four such interfaces under ν_Θ). The set of interfaces Υ_0^i is defined in the same way. Also define \mathcal{R}_i to be the event that for a percolation configuration in the annulus $A(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$, the set of all its interfaces which cross the annulus satisfies the events $\mathcal{G}(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$, $\mathcal{T}^{1/4}(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$, and $\mathcal{T}_+^{1/4}(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$ (in particular, if \mathcal{R}_i holds, then there are exactly four interfaces crossing from $2r_{i+1}$ to r_{i+1}).

Now we sample the sets of interfaces Υ^i and Υ_0^i according to the laws ν^i and ν_0^i . Note that conditioning on Υ^i (or Υ_0^i) determines the color of the hexagons neighboring the interfaces in Υ^i (Υ_0^i). Then let S^i (S_0^i) be the union of all hexagons whose color is determined by Υ^i (Υ_0^i), together with the colors. Let S be a possible value for S^i such that \mathcal{R}_i holds (i.e., the four interfaces determined by S satisfy the event \mathcal{R}_i). Let m_S be the number of hexagons that are in S . Clearly, without conditioning, $\mathbf{P}[S^i = S] = 2^{-m_S-1}$. We claim that if \mathcal{W}_i holds (as we assumed above), then there is a universal constant $c > 0$ such that

$$(3.1) \quad 2^{-m_S}/c \leq \mathbf{P}[S^i = S \mid \mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau, \Theta^i] = \nu^i[S^i = S] \leq c 2^{-m_S}.$$

One also has, with the same constant c ,

$$(3.2) \quad 2^{-m_S}/c \leq \nu_0^i[S_0^i = S] \leq c 2^{-m_S}.$$

Indeed, on the event $\{\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma^i) > 1/4\} \supset \mathcal{W}_i$,

$$\begin{aligned} \nu^i[S^i = S] &= \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau \mid S^i = S, \Theta^i] \mathbf{P}[S^i = S \mid \Theta^i]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau \mid \Theta^i]} \\ &= 2^{-m_S-1} \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau \mid S^i = S, \Theta^i]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau \mid \Theta^i]}. \end{aligned}$$

Since S satisfies the event \mathcal{R}_i , conditioning on it implies that the arms which cross the annulus $A(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$ are well-separated. As in Figure A.2 of the Appendix, this implies that we can glue interfaces (using RSW and FKG) on both ends of $A(r_{i+1}, 2r_{i+1})$ with a cost of only a constant factor; hence there is a positive constant $C > 0$ such that

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_4(r, r_i)/C &\leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau \mid S^i = S, \Theta^i] \leq C\alpha_4(r, r_i), \\ \alpha_4(r, r_i)/C &\leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau \mid \Theta^i] \leq C\alpha_4(r, r_i). \end{aligned}$$

This implies our claim (3.1). Now by summing the claim (3.1) over the different S for which \mathcal{R}_i holds, we get that if \mathcal{W}_i holds, then

$$\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{R}_i \mid \mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau, \Theta^i] \geq \frac{1}{c} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{R}_i].$$

We now use the following easy fact, which is part of the folklore, though we are not aware of an explicit proof in the literature:

Lemma 3.4. *In the annulus $A = A(r, 2r)$, there is a uniformly positive probability of having exactly four disjoint alternating arms crossing A , with the endpoints of the resulting four interfaces on the two boundaries of A having quality at least $1/4$. That is, $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{R}_i] > c$ for an absolute constant $c > 0$.*

Proof. Let us provide two proofs, the first using Reimer's inequality [Rei00], the second being longer, but completely elementary, hence having a chance to be generalizable to other models, like the FK random cluster model.

Let \mathcal{A} be the event that there exist four alternating arms in A , with the additional property that the four interfaces given by the clockwise boundaries of the connected monochromatic components of A containing these arms have well-separated endpoints: their interior and exterior qualities are both at least $1/4$. It is clear from RSW techniques that $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}] > c_1 > 0$. Let $\mathcal{B} = \{\text{there is an arm (open or closed) from } \partial_1 A \text{ to } \partial_2 A\}$. Then, by Reimer, $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A} \square \mathcal{B}] = \mathbf{P}[\text{polychromatic five arms in } A, \text{ four of them giving well-separated interfaces}] \leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}] \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{B}]$. But RSW implies $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{B}^c] > c_2 > 0$, so we get $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A} \setminus \mathcal{A} \square \mathcal{B}] = \mathbf{P}[\text{exactly four arms in } A, \text{ giving well-separated interfaces}] > c_2 \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}] > c_1 c_2 > 0$, and we are done.

For the elementary proof, we first show that in the square there is a uniformly positive probability of the event that there is a left-right crossing but no two disjoint ones (which is the same as having at least one pivotal open bit), with the additional property that there are open arms from a pivotal bit to the left and right sides in the horizontal middle one-third of the square, and there are closed arms to the top and bottom sides in the vertical middle third. See the left-hand picture of Figure 3.2. Let us denote the central ninth of the square by C and its neighboring ninths by N, E, S, W , in the obvious manner. Finally, let the left third of C be C_W , the right third C_E , and the middle third C_C .

By RSW, there is a positive probability for a left-right open crossing in C ; the uppermost such crossing can be found by running an exploration process from the upper left corner to the upper right corner of C , with open bits on the right (below the interface), closed bits on the left. So, the lower boundary of the set of explored bits is all open, and the upper boundary is all closed, except the bits on the boundary of C , where they are unexplored (the interface only pretended that they satisfy the suitable boundary conditions). Furthermore, all bits beyond these boundaries are unexplored, hence unbiased. So, by RSW, with positive probability we get a closed path in $C_C \cup N$ connecting the upper side of the large square to the upper (closed) boundary of the interface, and another closed path in $C_C \cup S$ from the lower side of the large square to the lower (open) boundary of the interface. Where this closed arm hits the open side of the interface will be the pivotal we are looking for. Then, again by RSW, with positive probability there is an open path inside $W \cup C_W$ connecting the left side of the large square to the open side of the interface, and there is another open path in $C_E \cup E$ connecting the interface to the right side of the square. This finishes the construction for our first claim.

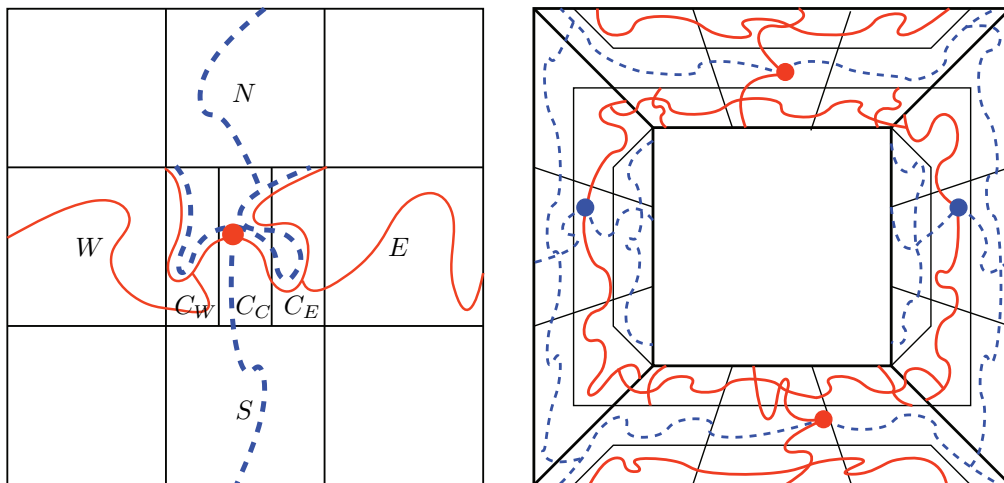


FIGURE 3.2. Constructing exactly four arms in an annulus, in a way that gives well-separated interfaces.

Now let us divide the annulus $A(r, 2r)$ into four congruent sectors (N, E, S, W), and each sector into nine pieces, as shown in the right-hand picture of Figure 3.2. All the sectors and the pieces are nice quads, so we can translate our previous claim to get the following: with positive probability, each of the odd sectors (N, S) contains a pivotal bit for an open crossing between the sides of the quad that are part of the annulus boundaries, each of the even sectors (W, E) contain a pivotal bit for a closed crossing between the sides that are part of the annulus boundaries, and all the open and closed arms emanating from these pivots are contained in the middle pieces of their sectors. Then, using RSW and FKG, we can glue together these arms such that we get an open circuit in $A(r, 2r)$ with just two closed bits on it: our closed pivots in the sectors W, E ; and we can also get a closed circuit with just two open bits on it: our open pivots in N, S . Finally, we can have additional connections in some of the pieces to ensure that the resulting four interfaces are well-separated; see the picture again. All of this happens with a uniformly positive probability; hence the proof is complete. \square

Proof of Proposition 3.1, continued. Summarizing what is above: we proved that at any scale $0 \leq i < N = \lfloor \log_8(\frac{R}{r}) \rfloor$, if the event \mathcal{W}_i holds (which under $\nu_\Theta \otimes \nu_0$ holds with positive probability), then there is some universal constant $c > 0$ such that

$$(3.3) \quad \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{R}_i \mid \mathcal{A}_{\Theta^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta^i} = \tau, \Theta^i] \geq c$$

and

$$(3.4) \quad \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{R}_i \mid \mathcal{A}_{\Theta_0^i}(r, r_i), U_{\Theta_0^i} = 1, \Theta_0^i] \geq c.$$

We now have the tools which enable us to construct the coupling between ν_Θ and ν_0 . We proceed by induction on the scale $r_i, i \geq 0$. Assume we explored the sets of interfaces $\Gamma(r_i)$ and $\Gamma_0(r_i)$ (interfaces up to radius r_i) according to some coupling of ν_Θ and ν_0 . These interfaces might be badly separated at radius r_i . We sample their continuation (independently under ν_Θ and ν_0) until radius $r_i/2$,

thus obtaining, using the previous notation, Γ^i and Γ_0^i (and the corresponding configurations of faces Θ^i and Θ_0^i). As we have seen, the event \mathcal{W}_i that both configurations of faces are well-separated is satisfied with positive probability.

We now wish to sample the continuations $\Gamma(r_{i+1})$ and $\Gamma_0(r_{i+1})$ of these interfaces up to radius r_{i+1} according to what has been explored so far, i.e., according to the laws ν^i and ν_0^i . If \mathcal{W}_i does not hold, then the coupling “fails” at this scale and we sample $\Gamma(r_{i+1}) \setminus \Gamma^i$ and $\Gamma_0(r_{i+1}) \setminus \Gamma_0^i$ independently, according to ν^i and ν_0^i . Otherwise, if \mathcal{W}_i holds, then by (3.3) and (3.4), with positive probability for both ν^i and ν_0^i , the sets of all interfaces crossing from r_{i+1} to $2r_{i+1}$ satisfy \mathcal{R}_i . Furthermore, by (3.1) and (3.2), any set of interfaces satisfying \mathcal{R}_i has about the same probability under ν^i or ν_0^i . This allows us to sample $\Gamma(r_{i+1})$ under ν^i and $\Gamma_0(r_{i+1})$ under ν_0^i and to couple these samples so that the conditional probability of the event $\mathcal{S}_i := \{\Upsilon^i = \Upsilon_0^i \in \mathcal{R}_i\}$ is greater than some absolute constant $c > 0$. Notice here that some care is needed since it is not Υ^i that we are sampling according to ν^i , but rather $\Gamma(r_{i+1}) \setminus \Gamma^i$; indeed Υ^i could consist of more than four interfaces, but as we have seen, with positive probability, there are only four of them, and in that case we have $\Upsilon^i \subset \Gamma(r_{i+1})$. It is easy to check that, if \mathcal{S}_i holds, then the interfaces $\Gamma(r_{i+1})$ and $\Gamma_0(r_{i+1})$ induce exactly the same configuration of faces $\Theta(r_{i+1}) = \Theta_0(r_{i+1})$ at radius r_{i+1} .

The induction stops when \mathcal{S}_i has occurred or when i reaches N , whichever happens first. Let $i^* \leq N$ denote the index where the induction stopped. Call \mathcal{S} the event that the induction stopped at $i^* < N$, i.e., the event that the coupling succeeded. If $i^* < N$, then the configurations of faces at radius r_{i^*+1} are identical for both partially discovered configurations under the coupled ν_Θ and ν_0 . Let us call this configuration of faces Θ^* . In both configurations, what remains to be sampled in \mathcal{D}_{Θ^*} depends only on the faces Θ^* , and since we assumed $\tau = 1$, they follow exactly the same law. Therefore, we can sample identically for ν_Θ and ν_0 and conditioned on Θ^* the four interfaces which start at the four endpoints of Θ^* until they reach radius r . These interfaces, plus the faces Θ^* if needed, define the same faces around r for the coupled ν_Θ and ν_0 , as desired.

Let $\hat{\nu}$ denote the law of the coupling (ν_Θ, ν_0) we have just constructed.

It should be clear from what precedes that there is some universal constant $c > 0$ such that, at each scale $0 \leq i < N$, the coupling succeeds at scale r_i with probability at least c . Indeed, knowing the interfaces $\Gamma(r_i), \Gamma_0(r_i)$, up to radius r_i , one has positive probability to obtain well-separated interfaces Γ^i, Γ_0^i at radius $r_i/2$; then if these interfaces are indeed well-separated, one couples the conditional measures ν^i and ν_0^i in such a way that the induced faces $\Theta(r_{i+1})$ and $\Theta_0(r_{i+1})$ are identical with positive probability. This implies that for any $0 \leq M \leq N$, the probability under the so-defined coupling $\hat{\nu}$ that $i^* \geq M$ is bounded above by $(1 - C)^M$. Since $N = \lfloor \log_8(R/r) \rfloor$, there is indeed some absolute exponent $k > 0$ such that

$$\hat{\nu}[i^* < N] = \hat{\nu}[\mathcal{S}] > 1 - (r/R)^k,$$

which proves Proposition 3.1 in the case $\tau = 1$.

It remains to prove the case where $\tau = 0$. The proof follows the exact same lines as in the case $\tau = 1$, plus the following color-switching argument (we keep the same notation). In the construction of the coupling $\hat{\nu}$, suppose we are at scale $i < N$ and that we already sampled Γ^i and Γ_0^i . If \mathcal{W}_i holds, this allows us to sample

$\Gamma(r_{i+1}) \setminus \Gamma^i$ under ν^i and $\Gamma_0(r_{i+1}) \setminus \Gamma_0^{i+1}$ under ν_0^i and to couple these samples so that the conditional probability of the event $\tilde{\mathcal{S}}_i := \{-\Upsilon^i = \Upsilon_0^i \in \mathcal{R}_i\}$ is greater than some absolute constant $c > 0$, where $-\Upsilon$ is the color-switched of Υ . With the same proof, the coupling succeeds with probability at least $1 - (r/R)^k$, and in that case one ends up with two identical faces $\Theta(r)$ and $\Theta_0(r)$ with reversed colors. \square

Remark 3.5. The proof adapts easily to the case of bond percolation on \mathbb{Z}^2 . The only detail to handle is the color-switching argument, since the duality on \mathbb{Z}^2 is not between open and closed hexagons in the same lattice, but open edges and closed dual edges (and vice versa). Since the dual of a percolation configuration in an $r \times (r+1)$ box lives in the $(r+1) \times r$ dual box, it is better to take annuli $A(r, R) = B(R) \setminus B(r)$, where $B(r)$ is an $r \times (r+1)$ box. In Proposition 3.1, we have the measure ν_Θ with $\tau = 0$, and we want to couple it with ν_0 that has $\tau = 1$. When we do the color switching on ν_Θ , we get an annulus between $(R+1) \times R$ and $(r+1) \times r$ with the types of the faces switched and the conditioning changed to $\tau = 1$. But now this is just a 90 degrees rotated version of a standard ν_Θ measure with the $\tau = 1$ condition; hence we can do our standard coupling, and the issue is solved.

We will also need the following proposition, whose statement and proof are very similar to those of Proposition 3.1.

Proposition 3.6. *Let Ω be some piecewise smooth simply connected domain with $0 \in \Omega$. Let $d > 0$ be the distance from 0 to the boundary $\partial\Omega$ and let $d' = d \wedge 1$. For any $0 < r < d'$, let $\mathcal{A}(r, \partial\Omega)$ be the event that there are four alternating arms from the square of radius r to the boundary $\partial\Omega$. Also, let $\mathcal{A}(r, 1)$ be the event that there are four arms from radius r to radius 1. For any $10\eta < r < \frac{d'}{10}$, let ν be the law on percolation configurations conditioned on the event $\mathcal{A}(r, \partial\Omega)$, and let ν_0 be the law conditioned on the event $\mathcal{A}(r, 1)$.*

Then, there is a coupling of the conditional laws ν and ν_0 such that with (conditional) probability at least $1 - (r/d')^k$, the event $\mathcal{G}(r, d'/2)$ (as defined previously) is satisfied for both configurations and the induced faces at radius r are identical. Here $k > 0$ is some absolute exponent.

Sketch of proof. There is a small issue here compared to Proposition 3.1, which is that there is no initial configuration of faces to start with. In particular, if one explores the percolation configuration from $\partial\Omega$ towards some radius γ , there might be more than four faces around γ . A way to deal with this minor issue is to choose an intermediate scale γ (say, $:= \sqrt{r}$) and then argue (using quasi-multiplicativity) that with high conditional probability (under $\mathcal{A}(r, \partial\Omega)$) there are only four arms from γ to $\partial\Omega$. In more detail, using $\mathcal{A}_4(\cdot, \cdot)$ for the event of having at least four arms of alternating colors, and $\mathcal{A}_5(\cdot, \cdot)$ for the event that there are at least five arms, with four of them of alternating colors, we have

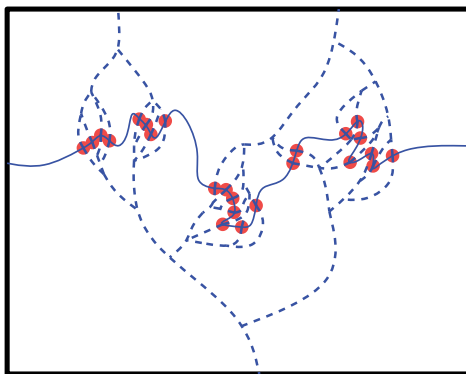
$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(\gamma, \partial\Omega) \setminus \mathcal{A}_5(\gamma, \partial\Omega) \mid \mathcal{A}_4(r, \partial\Omega)] &\geq 1 - \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_5(\gamma, \partial\Omega), \mathcal{A}_4(r, \partial\Omega)]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(r, \partial\Omega)]} \\
 &\geq 1 - \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(r, \gamma)] \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_5(\gamma, \partial\Omega)]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(r, \partial\Omega)]} \\
 &\geq 1 - C \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_5(\gamma, \partial\Omega)]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(\gamma, \partial\Omega)]} = 1 - o(1),
 \end{aligned}$$

where the last step (comparing the 4- and 5-arm probabilities) is a typical application of the BK (van den Berg-Kesten) inequality; see [Gri99].

On this large probability event, we have only four faces at radius γ , and we can run the proof of Proposition 3.1 from γ to r . \square

The same proofs work for the 2-arm case, just using two faces instead of four. The 1-arm case is different, since one arm does not produce faces that separate the inside from the outside. Instead, one may use open circuits there, and the proof is actually simpler, since, due to monotonicity, one can use just FKG, no separation of interfaces is needed. See Section 5 for more detail on these other cases.

4. A MEASURE ON THE SET OF PIVOTAL POINTS WHICH IS MEASURABLE WITH RESPECT TO THE SCALING LIMIT



4.1. General setup and statement of convergence. In this section we define a natural scaling limit of the counting measure on pivotals, normalized so that the set of points in a nice bounded domain (say, $[0, 1]^2$) that are 1-important (i.e., have the alternating 4-arm event to distance at least 1, as in Subsection 1.3), or which are pivotal for a nice quad comparable to that domain (say, the same $[0, 1]^2$), have expected measure of order 1.

Of course, on the discrete level, for a given configuration ω_η , any point is pivotal (or important) on some scale; for example, if the point happens to be surrounded by at least five hexagons of the same color, this scale is only η . So, in order to keep a meaningful measure at the limit, we will only keep track of points in the mesh which are pivotals on a macroscopic scale.

This is consistent with our ultimate goal of proving that dynamical percolation, as well as near-critical percolation, correctly rescaled, has a scaling limit. Indeed, as we outlined in Subsection 1.1, if one is interested in the trajectory $t \mapsto \omega_t^\eta$ up to a certain small precision, it is enough to know the initial configuration ω_0^η , as well as what happened on the set of points which were initially at least ρ -important (the choice of ρ depends on the amount of precision that one requires).

This step is made rigorous in [GPS13]. In the current paper, we focus on the scaling limit of the following (random) counting measures in the plane, parametrized

by the scale “cut-off” $\rho > 0$:

$$(4.1) \quad \bar{\mu}_\eta^\rho = \bar{\mu}_\eta^\rho(\omega_\eta) := \sum_{x: \rho\text{-important}} \delta_x \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)}.$$

Roughly speaking, ρ -important points are the same as points that are pivotal for some “ ρ -macroscopic” quad with boundary “not too close” to the point. For convenience, we will actually consider measures which are defined in a somewhat less symmetric way but will turn out to be less sensitive to local effects in our proof. This needs some definitions:

Definition 4.1. Let A be some closed topological annulus of the plane; the bounded component of A^c will be called its **inside face**; $\partial_1 A$ and $\partial_2 A$ will be its inner and outer boundaries. We will say that A is a **proper annulus** if its inner and outer boundaries are piecewise smooth curves of finite length.

Definition 4.2. Let \mathcal{H} be a family of proper annuli in the plane. It will be called an **enhanced tiling** if the collection of the inner boundaries forms a locally finite tiling of the plane. The **diameter** of \mathcal{H} will be

$$\text{diam } \mathcal{H} := \sup_{A \in \mathcal{H}} \{\text{diam } A\}.$$

Let A be some proper annulus of the plane with inside face Δ ; a point $x \in \Delta$ in the triangular grid of mesh η is called **A -important** if there are four alternating arms in ω_η from x to the outer boundary $\partial_2 A$ of A . We define the measure

$$(4.2) \quad \mu_\eta^A := \mu_\eta^A(\omega_\eta) = \sum_{x \in \Delta: A\text{-important}} \delta_x \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)}.$$

Now, let \mathcal{H} be some enhanced tiling, and define

$$(4.3) \quad \mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}} := \mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}}(\omega_\eta) = \sum_{A \in \mathcal{H}} \mu_\eta^A.$$

Note that in the measure $\mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}}$ thus defined, we do not count the points which might lie on the boundary $\partial_1 A$ of some annulus $A \in \mathcal{H}$, but this has a negligible effect: indeed, for a fixed proper annulus A , it is straightforward to check that when η goes to 0, the probability that there is some A -important hexagon x intersecting $\partial_1 A$ goes to zero.

We will now prove that for any fixed proper annulus A , the random measure $\mu_\eta^A(\omega_\eta)$ has a scaling limit μ^A when η goes to zero, and moreover $\mu^A = \mu^A(\omega)$ is a measurable function of the continuum percolation ω , as defined in Subsection 2.2. More precisely, we have the following theorem:

Theorem 4.3. *Let A be a fixed proper annulus of the plane. When $\eta \rightarrow 0$, the random variable $(\omega_\eta, \mu_\eta^A)$ converges in law to some (ω, μ^A) , where ω is the scaling limit of critical percolation and the measure $\mu^A = \mu^A(\omega)$ is a measurable function of ω .*

A simple regularity property of the limit measure is the following:

Proposition 4.4. *Let A be a proper annulus with $\text{dist}(\partial_1 A, \partial_2 A) \geq \epsilon$ and $\text{diam } A < 5\epsilon$ (the constant 5 is of course rather arbitrary here). Let U be a bounded open subset*

of the inner face of A , with a boundary ∂U that has finite length. Then

$$\mathbf{E}[\mu^A(U)] \asymp \frac{\text{area}(U)}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \asymp \epsilon^{-5/4} \text{area}(U).$$

Assume now that U is a ball or square of radius r , contained in the inner face of A . Then

$$\mathbf{E}[\mu^A(U)^2] \asymp \frac{1}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{r^4}{\alpha_4(r, 1)} \asymp \epsilon^{-5/4} r^{11/4}.$$

The constant factors implied by the notation \asymp are independent of everything.

The connection between the ρ -important measures $\bar{\mu}_\eta^\rho$ and the annulus-important and enhanced tiling measures $\mu_\eta^A, \mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}}$ will be made in Subsection 4.7.

4.2. Tightness and moment bounds. Firstly, we show that the family of variables $\{(\omega_\eta, \mu_\eta^A)\}_{\eta>0}$ is tight. In Subsection 2.2, we defined ω_η as a Borel measure on the compact separable metrizable space $(\mathcal{H}_D, \mathcal{T}_D)$; hence $\{\omega_\eta\}_{\eta>0}$ is obviously tight. It is a standard fact that if $\{X_\eta\}_{\eta>0}, \{Y_\eta\}_{\eta>0}$ are tight families of variables, then, in any coupling, the coupled family of variables $\{(X_\eta, Y_\eta)\}_{\eta>0}$ is tight, as well. So, it is enough to prove that the family of measures $\{\mu_\eta^A\}_{\eta>0}$ is tight. Since μ_η^A are finite measures supported on the inside face Δ , proving tightness boils down to proving

$$\limsup_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(\Delta)] < \infty.$$

This is straightforward by the definition of μ_η^A . Indeed, let $d > 0$ be the distance between $\partial_1 A$ and $\partial_2 A$; a point in Δ has to be d -important in order to be A -important. Therefore, if $d' = d \wedge 1/2$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(\Delta)] &= \sum_{x \in \Delta} \mathbf{P}[x \text{ is } A\text{-important}] \eta^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^{-1} \\ (4.4) \quad &\leq \sum_{x \in \Delta} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, d') \eta^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^{-1} \\ &\asymp \text{area}(\Delta) \alpha_4(d', 1)^{-1} < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

The approximate equality in the last line follows from quasi-multiplicativity, from the fact that $\alpha_4^\eta(d', 1)$ depends on η but converges to the macroscopic probability $\alpha_4(d', 1)$ when η goes to zero, and from the observation that

$$\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} |\Delta \cap \eta \mathbb{T}| \eta^2 = \text{area}(\Delta).$$

This observation can be proved by noticing that the area of points in Δ with distance at least η from $\partial_1 A$ converges to $\text{area}(\Delta)$ as $\eta \rightarrow 0$, giving asymptotically $\eta^{-2} \text{area}(\Delta)$ lattice points in $\Delta \cap \eta \mathbb{T}$, while the number of lattice points at distance at most η from $\partial_1 A$ is at most $O(\eta^{-1} \text{length}(\partial_1 A))$.

This proves tightness of $\{(\omega_\eta, \mu_\eta^A)\}_{\eta>0}$. Therefore, there exists some subsequential scaling limit (ω, μ^A) along some subsequence $\{\eta_k\}_{k>0}$, where η_k goes to 0. We will show that this μ^A can actually be recovered from ω , which is the unique subsequential scaling limit of $\{\omega_\eta\}_{\eta>0}$, as we already know from Subsection 2.2. Consequently, the pair (ω, μ^A) will also be unique.

Beyond the first moment, one can also easily bound higher moments. The following lemma will be useful later.

Lemma 4.5. *Let A be a proper annulus with $\text{dist}(\partial_1 A, \partial_2 A) \geq \epsilon$ and $\text{diam} A < 5\epsilon$. Assume that U is a bounded open subset of the inner face of A , with a boundary ∂U that has finite length. Then*

$$(4.5) \quad \mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(U)] \asymp \frac{\text{area}(U)}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \asymp \epsilon^{-5/4} \text{area}(U),$$

with constant factors implied by the notation \asymp that are independent of everything. Assume now that U is a ball or square of radius r , contained in the inner face of A . Then

$$(4.6) \quad \mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(U)^2] \asymp \frac{1}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{r^4}{\alpha_4(r, 1)} \asymp \epsilon^{-5/4} r^{11/4},$$

for all small enough $\eta < \eta_0(r)$. Similarly,

$$(4.7) \quad \mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(U)^3] \asymp \frac{1}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{r^6}{\alpha_4(r, 1)^2} \asymp \epsilon^{-5/4} r^{7/2}.$$

Proof. The first-moment bound (4.5) is proved exactly the same way as (4.4), except that we now have equality up to constant factors instead of just a one-sided bound due to the geometric properties of A and quasi-multiplicativity.

For the second moment, note that $\mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(U)^2] = \sum_{x, y \in U} \mathbf{P}[x, y \text{ are } A\text{-important}]$. Now, for any $k \geq 0$ such that $2^k \eta < r$, there are $\Theta(r/\eta)^2 2^{2k}$ pairs of points (x, y) in $U \cap \eta\mathbb{T}$ satisfying $2^k \eta \leq d(x, y) < 2^{k+1} \eta$. Furthermore, by quasi-multiplicativity of 4-arm probabilities, the probability that both x and y are A -important is comparable to the probability of the alternating 4-arm events from both points to distance about $2^k \eta$ and from a ball of radius about $2^k \eta$ containing both points to $\partial_2 A$, which is at distance about ϵ . Therefore, using quasi-multiplicativity several times,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(U)^2] &\asymp \sum_{k=0}^{\log_2(r/\eta)} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 2^k \eta)^2 \alpha_4^\eta(2^k \eta, \epsilon)}{(\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1) \eta^{-2})^2} (r/\eta)^2 2^{2k} \\ &\asymp \frac{r^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} \sum_{k=0}^{\log_2(r/\eta)} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 2^k \eta) 2^{2k} \\ &\asymp \frac{r^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} (r/\eta)^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, r) \\ &\asymp \frac{1}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{r^4}{\alpha_4(r, 1)}, \end{aligned}$$

where we used $R^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, R\eta) = \Omega(R^\zeta)$ with some $\zeta > 0$ as $R \rightarrow \infty$ (uniformly in η) to get the third line. This proves (4.6).

The calculation for the third moment is very similar. We need to sum the probabilities $\mathbf{P}[x, y, z \text{ are all } A\text{-important}]$, which we can do by ordering the three points such that $2^k \eta \leq d(x, y) < 2^{k+1} \eta$ and $2^\ell \eta \leq d(y, z) < 2^{\ell+1} \eta$, with $\ell \leq k$, and

using quasi-multiplicativity:

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{E}[\mu_\eta^A(U)^3] &\asymp \sum_{k=0}^{\log_2(r/\eta)} \sum_{\ell=0}^k \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 2^k\eta) \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 2^\ell\eta)^2 \alpha_4^\eta(2^\ell\eta, 2^k\eta) \alpha_4^\eta(2^k\eta, \epsilon)}{(\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)\eta^{-2})^3} (r/\eta)^2 2^{2k} 2^{2\ell} \\
&\asymp \frac{r^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{\eta^4}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2} \sum_{k=0}^{\log_2(r/\eta)} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 2^k\eta) \sum_{\ell=0}^k \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 2^\ell\eta) 2^{2\ell} \\
&\asymp \frac{r^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{\eta^4}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2} \sum_{k=0}^{\log_2(r/\eta)} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 2^k\eta)^2 2^{2k} \\
&\asymp \frac{r^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{\eta^4}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2} (r/\eta)^4 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, r)^2 \\
&\asymp \frac{1}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{r^6}{\alpha_4(r, 1)^2},
\end{aligned}$$

which proves (4.7). \square

4.3. Strategy for the proof of uniqueness. Since the subsequential scaling limit μ^A is a measure, we will not need to check sigma-additivity, etc.; we will only need to characterize uniquely the law of this random measure. For this, it will be enough to determine, for any ball $B \subset \Delta$, the value of $\mu^A(B)$ as a function of ω . The strategy of the proof is as follows. If η is a small mesh, we are interested in $\mu_\eta^A(B)$, that is, in the number $X = X_\eta$ of points inside B which are A -important (indeed, by definition, $\mu_\eta^A(B) := \frac{X}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)}$). We first need to show that X can be “guessed” with arbitrarily good precision when one relies only on “macroscopic” information, since only the macroscopic information is preserved in the scaling limit ω . Then we will also have to prove the actual convergence of the measures μ_η^A . For the approximation from macroscopic data, fix any grid of squares of radius ϵ (i.e., of side-length 2ϵ), and let $Y = Y_\eta^\epsilon$ be the number of squares Q in this grid which are contained in B and which satisfy a 4-arm event from $2Q$ to $\partial_2 A$. Why are we choosing $2Q$ instead of simply Q ? This will save us from some boundary issues in our later conditionings.

One would like to show that, knowing $Y = Y_\eta^\epsilon$, one can guess with good precision what $X = X_\eta$ is. In other words, for some well-chosen factor of proportionality $\beta = \beta(\epsilon, \eta)$, one should have $X \approx \beta Y$ in some sense. We will see that there is a natural candidate for this β -factor, and we will show that for this β , one has $\mathbf{E}[|X - \beta Y|^2] = o(\mathbf{E}[X]^2) = o(\mathbf{E}[\beta Y]^2)$. It will be convenient to think of this property as a kind of law of large numbers, even though we will in fact only achieve the above L^2 -control (which fortunately will be sufficient for our ultimate goal).

Before going any further, let us make the above setup more precise. First of all, let us fix the grid of ϵ -squares to be the grid $G = G^\epsilon(a, \theta)$ of the ϵ -squares centered at the points of the lattice $2\epsilon e^{i\theta} \mathbb{Z}^2 + a$, with $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$ and $a \in \mathbb{C}$. Why should one consider all possible orientations of the ϵ -grid? In Section 6, we will show that the asymptotic measure we are constructing satisfies some conformal covariance properties (in particular, rotational invariance). With this perspective in mind, we should not restrict ourselves to a macroscopic lattice of ϵ -squares conveniently chosen with respect to the orientation of our triangular grid $\eta\mathbb{T}$. This is the reason for this additional technicality.

The following proposition will be the main step in the proof of the uniqueness of the limiting measure.

Proposition 4.6. *Let A be some proper annulus, and let $B \subset \Delta$ be a ball included in the inside face of A . Consider an ϵ -grid G corresponding to the lattice $2\epsilon e^{i\theta}\mathbb{Z}^2 + a$, with $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$ and $a \in \mathbb{C}$.*

Recall that $X = X(\omega_\eta)$ denotes the number of sites in $\eta\mathbb{T} \cap B$ which are A -important and $Y = Y^\epsilon(\omega_\eta)$ is the number of ϵ -squares Q in $G \cap B$ which satisfy the 4-arm event from $2Q$ to $\partial_2 A$.

Then, there is a deterministic quantity $\beta = \beta(\eta, \epsilon, a, \theta)$ which satisfies

$$(4.8) \quad \mathbf{E}[(X - \beta Y)^2] \leq \xi(\eta, \epsilon) \mathbf{E}[X]^2,$$

where $\xi(\eta, \epsilon)$ goes to zero when ϵ and η/ϵ go to zero. Notice that the control we achieve is independent of the orientation a, θ of the grid (which will be relevant later) but depends on $B \subset \Delta$ and A .

Let us sketch the proof of this second-moment estimate. Let Q_1, \dots, Q_p denote the list of ϵ -squares in the grid G which are contained in B . For each $1 \leq i \leq p$, define y_i to be the indicator function of the event that there are four arms from $2Q_i$ to $\partial_2 A$; also define x_i to be the number of A -important points inside Q_i . Then one has $X := x_1 + \dots + x_p$ and $Y = y_1 + \dots + y_p$. Formally, we neglected here some boundary issues, since one should also consider the points lying in $B \setminus \bigcup Q_i$. We will come back to this minor issue in the actual proof. We wish to obtain the estimate $\mathbf{E}[|X - \beta Y|^2] = o(\mathbf{E}[X]^2)$. In particular, by Cauchy-Schwarz, β needs to satisfy $|\mathbf{E}[X - \beta Y]| = o(\mathbf{E}[X])$. Let us then analyze the first moment $\mathbf{E}[X - \beta Y]$. It can be rewritten as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[X - \beta Y] &= \sum_i \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i] \\ &= \sum_i \mathbf{P}[y_i = 1] (\mathbf{E}[x_i \mid y_i = 1] - \beta), \end{aligned}$$

since $y_i = 0$ implies $x_i = 0$. Now, for any i , $\mathbf{E}[x_i \mid y_i = 1]$ is the expected number of A -important points inside Q_i knowing that there are already four arms from $2Q_i$ to $\partial_2 A$. The coupling result Proposition 3.6 essentially says that this quantity should depend very little on the shape of $\partial_2 A$ and on the position of Q_i with respect to $\partial_2 A$. In other words, by the coupling argument, we get that all these quantities $\mathbf{E}[x_i \mid y_i = 1]$ are almost the same, and this common “agreement” is precisely what β should represent. One could choose for β precisely one of these quantities (say, $\mathbf{E}[x_1 \mid y_1 = 1]$), but it will be convenient to define β in a more universal way: i.e., based on some “reference” square Q_0 and some universal quad independent of $\partial_2 A$ (in the spirit of Proposition 3.1). The details are postponed to the actual proof.

We sketched this first-moment analysis only to highlight where the β factor might come from. What we really need is the second moment. It can be written as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[(X - \beta Y)^2] &= \sum_{i,j} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \\ (4.9) \quad &= \sum_{i,j} \mathbf{E}[y_i y_j] \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta)(x_j - \beta) \mid y_i = 1, y_j = 1]. \end{aligned}$$

In this sum over squares Q_i, Q_j , there are relatively few pairs of nearby squares (say, whose distance $d(Q_i, Q_j)$ is less than r , with $\epsilon \ll r \ll 1$). Hence one can

neglect these pairs of squares, or in other words, we can neglect the near-diagonal term in (4.9) for a well-chosen scale r . Now, for any two squares Q_i, Q_j such that $d(Q_i, Q_j) \geq r \gg \epsilon$, if one conditions on $\{y_i = 1, y_j = 1\}$, i.e., on the event that both $2Q_i$ and $2Q_j$ are A -important, then, again by the coupling argument, one expects that the configuration seen inside Q_i should be almost independent of what is seen inside Q_j . This should lead to $\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta)(x_j - \beta) \mid y_i = 1, y_j = 1] \approx \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta \mid y_i = 1] \mathbf{E}[x_j - \beta \mid y_j = 1]$. Now, since β is precisely chosen to match well with these first-moment quantities, one should indeed obtain a small second moment in (4.9).

However, in order to apply the coupling results from Section 3, there are some issues about the above conditioning. Conditioned on the entire configuration outside Q_i and Q_j in a way that makes $\{y_i = y_j = 1\}$ possible, the value of x_j and y_j might not at all be independent of the configuration inside Q_i . See Figure 4.1. This shows that somehow the configurations inside Q_i and Q_j interfere with each other in a nontrivial way, which is bad news for applying our coupling results from Section 3.

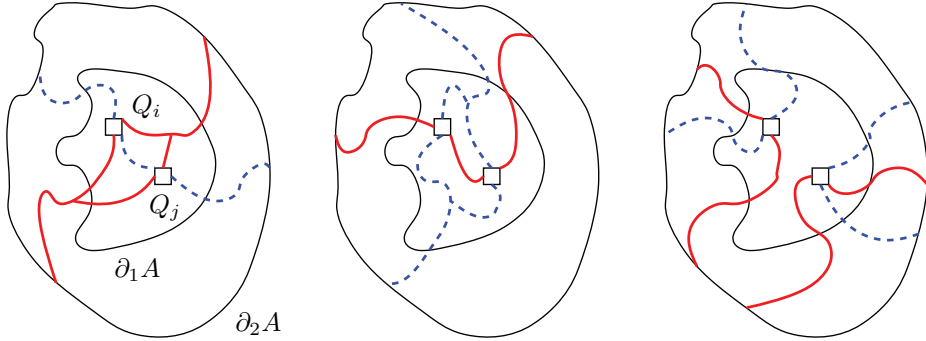


FIGURE 4.1. Assume that all disjoint arms are shown between Q_i , Q_j and $\partial_2 A$. Then, in the first example, $x_j > 0$ requires a blue (dashed) connection within Q_i , while, in the second one, it requires a red (solid) connection (color is available online). In the third example, x_i and x_j are independent.

To handle this interference, first take some enlarged square Q'_i around Q_i so that $Q_j \subset (Q'_i)^c$. Under the conditioning $\{y_i = y_j = 1\}$, one can further condition on all the percolation configuration seen in $(Q'_i)^c$ (and thus, in particular, we know all the information inside Q_j). The hope is that if Q'_i is much larger than Q_i , then the coupling results will imply that the configuration inside Q_i is basically independent of everything we have conditioned on, except that we still have the same interference as before: even though we know all the information inside Q_j , the set of A -important points in Q_j might still depend on how things are connected inside Q'_i . If the configuration around Q'_i has many faces (with the definition of Section 3), then this connectivity information could be quite complicated; hence it would be very convenient to assume that there is a configuration Θ of only four faces around Q'_i (four being the minimum number compatible with the condition $\{y_i = 1\}$). Then the only information inside Q'_i which remains relevant outside Q'_i is whether the open arcs of Θ are connected or not inside Q'_i (or rather \mathcal{D}_Θ).

This missing internal information is given by the random variable U_Θ introduced in Section 3. If \mathcal{F} denotes the filtration generated by the sites in $(Q'_i)^c$ (or rather in \mathcal{D}_Θ^c), summarizing the above discussion, we obtain that once conditioned on \mathcal{F} and on the variable U_Θ , the number x_j of A -important points inside Q_j is known. Hence one can write

$$\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] = \mathbf{E}[(x_j - \beta y_j)\mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}, U_\Theta]],$$

which allows us, by focusing on $\mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}, U_\Theta]$, to “decouple” the behavior inside the Q_i box from what is outside Q'_i . Note that this strategy explains why our main coupling result in Section 3 dealt with this additional conditioning on U_Θ .

But we still need to justify why one can assume that there are indeed four faces around Q'_i . This is obviously not necessarily the case, especially if Q'_i is of size comparable to $d(Q_i, Q_j) \geq r$. To make sure that with high conditional probability (under $\{y_i = 1\}$) there are only four faces around Q'_i , a solution is to fix the radius of our enlarged box Q'_i at some intermediate scale γ so that $\epsilon \ll \gamma \ll r \ll 1$. Indeed, now it is unlikely (under $\{y_i = 1\}$) that there will be five arms connecting Q'_i and Q_j (the 5-arm event being much less likely than the 4-arm event).

The actual proof in the coming subsection will be rather technical: we will need to handle these various intermediate scales $\epsilon \ll \gamma \ll r \ll 1$ as well as some issues coming from the discrete lattice. We will encounter some additional technicalities during the proof that we chose to hide in the above outline. Nevertheless, this sketch of the proof should serve as a reading-guide for the next subsection.

4.4. Proof of the main estimate (L^2 -approximation).

Proof of Proposition 4.6. In the following, a box $B(q, r)$ centered at q (which will usually be the center of a tile) of radius r will denote the union of tiles whose center is included inside $e^{i\theta}[-r, r]^2 + q$. Let us consider in particular the square $Q_0 = B(a, \epsilon)$ in G centered around a (of course, Q_0 is not necessarily in $B \subset \Delta$). Let x_0 be the number of sites inside Q_0 which are $(B(a, 1) \setminus Q_0)$ -important. Following the notation of Section 3, let $\mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)$ be the event that there are open arms from $B(a, 2\epsilon)$ to the left and right sides of $\partial B(a, 1)$ and closed arms from $B(a, 2\epsilon)$ to the lower and upper sides of $\partial B(a, 1)$ (here, the “left side” of $B(a, 1)$ would be the image of the usual left side after multiplying by $e^{i\theta}$). Furthermore, let U_0 be the indicator function that there is a left-right crossing in $B(a, 1)$.

We define

$$(4.10) \quad \beta := \beta(\eta, \epsilon, a, \theta) = \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)].$$

We will start the proof by dividing the points in $\eta\mathbb{T} \cap B$ into squares in a more careful way than above, since there are some issues coming from the discrete lattice to deal with. Let S_1, \dots, S_p denote the list of ϵ -squares in the grid G which are contained in B . For each square S_i , let Q_i be the union of η -tiles whose center is included in S_i (to avoid multiple allocation, each square is considered to be a translate of $[-\epsilon, \epsilon]^2$, this convention being mapped by $z \mapsto e^{i\theta}z + a$). Therefore, the set of η -tiles inside B is partitioned into the “tiling” $\{Q_i\}_i$ plus some boundary (or exterior) η -tiles which are at distance at most 2ϵ from ∂B . Let Q_{ext} be the set of these η -tiles. Because of issues coming from the discrete lattice (mesh η), we need to slightly change our definition of Y . For each $1 \leq i \leq p$, let q_i be the closest η -tile, in any reasonable sense, to the center of Q_i , and define y_i to be

the indicator function of the event that there are four arms from $B(q_i, 2\epsilon)$ to $\partial_2 A$. Notice that the tiles $B(q_i, 2\epsilon)$ for $1 \leq i \leq p$ are all translates of each other and are identical to $B(a, 2\epsilon)$ which is used in the definition of β . This will be relevant when we apply the coupling argument (Proposition 3.1) to our situation. We now define $Y := y_1 + \cdots + y_p$. (Notice that, in the scaling limit, this definition matches with our original one, which is the only relevant thing to us.) Similarly, for any $1 \leq i \leq p$, let x_i be the number of A -important points inside Q_i , and let x_{ext} be the number of A -important points in Q_{ext} . So, the number X of A -important points in B is $X = x_1 + \cdots + x_p + x_{\text{ext}}$.

Let us recall at this point that there is some universal constant $C > 0$ such that $\mathbf{E}[Y^2] \leq C\mathbf{E}[Y]^2$ and $\mathbf{E}[X^2] \leq C\mathbf{E}[X]^2$ (these well-known second-moment calculations can be found, for example, in [GPS10a, Lemma 3.1]). Furthermore, it will be helpful to keep in mind the following standard estimates:

$$(4.11) \quad \begin{cases} \beta & \asymp \epsilon^2 \eta^{-2} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \epsilon), \\ \mathbf{E}[X] & \asymp \eta^{-2} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1), \\ \mathbf{E}[X^2] & \asymp \eta^{-4} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2. \end{cases}$$

Let us now briefly explain why the additional term x_{ext} has a negligible contribution. Notice that the estimate of $\mathbf{E}[x_{\text{ext}}^2]$ is similar to the second moment of the number of points which are 1-important inside a band of length 1 and width ϵ . Writing this second moment as a sum over pairs of points, it is easy to check (using $\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \epsilon^{-1} \alpha_4(\epsilon, 1) = 0$, or the same for α_4^η , uniformly in $\eta > 0$) that in this case the main contribution comes from pairs of points which are about ϵ -close (unlike the second moment for the number of 1-important points in a square where the main contribution comes from “distant” points, because $\epsilon^{-2} \alpha_4(\epsilon, 1) \rightarrow \infty$). Since we can divide the band into about ϵ^{-1} ϵ -squares, each of which is 1-important with probability about $\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[x_{\text{ext}}^2] &\leq O(1) \epsilon^{-1} (\epsilon/\eta)^4 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \epsilon)^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1) \\ &\leq O(1) \epsilon^3 \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1)^{-1} \eta^{-4} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2. \end{aligned}$$

Since $\epsilon^3 \alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)^{-1} = o(1)$, when ϵ goes to 0, this implies $\mathbf{E}[x_{\text{ext}}^2] = o(\mathbf{E}[X^2])$ by (4.11) (when ϵ goes to 0, uniformly in $\eta \in (0, \epsilon)$). Another way to explain why $\mathbf{E}[x_{\text{ext}}^2]$ is negligible (without going into the details) is to notice that $\epsilon^{-1} \alpha_4(\epsilon, 1) \rightarrow 0$ implies that with probability going to 1 when ϵ goes to zero, $x_{\text{ext}} = 0$, and conditioning it to be non-zero, its second moment should “obviously” be not much larger than the unconditioned $\mathbf{E}[X^2]$, since the pairwise correlations between possible 1-important points at a certain distance are similar in the two cases.

This allows us to restrict our attention to $\bar{X} = x_1 + \cdots + x_p$, since

$$\|X - \beta Y\|_2 \leq \|\bar{X} - \beta Y\|_2 + \|x_{\text{ext}}\|_2,$$

and hence it is enough to prove that

$$\mathbf{E}[(\bar{X} - \beta Y)^2] = o(\mathbf{E}[X^2]).$$

Now let us fix some $\delta > 0$. We need to prove that for ϵ and η/ϵ small enough, we have

$$(4.12) \quad \mathbf{E}[(\bar{X} - \beta Y)^2] \leq \delta \mathbf{E}[X^2].$$

Let us write

$$(4.13) \quad \mathbf{E}[(\bar{X} - \beta Y)^2] = \sum_{i,j} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)];$$

so, in order to prove (4.12), we need to control the correlations between the number of A -important points in squares Q_i and Q_j . If the squares are close, then x_i and x_j are highly correlated, and some correlation is still there even if the squares are far away from each other, but at least in that case we will control their dependence well enough. So, if $r = r(\delta)$ is any distance that we will choose later depending on δ , it will be convenient to split the above sum (4.13) into a “diagonal” term corresponding to nearby squares, plus a term corresponding to distant squares:

$$(4.14) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[(\bar{X} - \beta Y)^2] &= \sum_{d(Q_i, Q_j) \leq r} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \\ &+ \sum_{d(Q_i, Q_j) > r} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)]. \end{aligned}$$

First, we estimate from above the near-diagonal term. Take any i, j such that $d(Q_i, Q_j) \leq r$. We want to bound from above $\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)]$ (note that this might as well be negative, in which case it would “help” us). We have

$$(4.15) \quad \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \leq \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j].$$

We deal with the term $\sum_{d(Q_i, Q_j) \leq r} \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j]$, the other one being treated in a similar way. There are $O(1)\epsilon^{-2}$ choices for the box Q_i (where $O(1)$ depends on $B \subset \Delta$). Choose one of the Q_i boxes. For any $k \geq 0$ such that $2^k \epsilon < r$, there are $O(1)2^{2k}$ boxes Q_j satisfying $2^k \epsilon \leq d(Q_i, Q_j) < 2^{k+1} \epsilon$. For any of these boxes, we have (by the usual quasi-multiplicativity)

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j] &= \sum_{x \in Q_i, y \in Q_j} \mathbf{P}[x, y \text{ are } A\text{-important}] \\ &\leq O(1)\epsilon^4 \eta^{-4} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(2^k \epsilon, 1)}. \end{aligned}$$

This gives us

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{d(Q_i, Q_j) \leq r} \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j] &\leq O(1)\epsilon^{-2} \sum_{k \leq \log_2(r/\epsilon)} 2^{2k} \alpha_4^\eta(2^k \epsilon, 1)^{-1} \epsilon^4 \eta^{-4} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2 \\ &\leq O(1)r^2 \alpha_4^\eta(r, 1)^{-1} \eta^{-4} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2 \\ &\leq O(1)r^2 \alpha_4(r, 1)^{-1} \mathbf{E}[X^2], \end{aligned}$$

where we used $r^2 \alpha_4(r, 1)^{-1} = O(r^\zeta)$ with some $\zeta > 0$ as $r \rightarrow 0$ (uniformly in η) to get the second line. Using the same estimate $O(r^\zeta)$, by choosing $r = r(\delta)$ small enough and by applying the same argument to the other term of (4.15), we obtain that

$$\sum_{d(Q_i, Q_j) \leq r} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \mathbf{E}[X^2].$$

We now turn to the second term $\sum_{d(Q_i, Q_j) > r} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)]$ in (4.14). For the diagonal term, the strategy was to use the fact that there were few terms in the sum and that each of the terms was of reasonable size; here we have many

terms to deal with, so we need to proceed differently: we will prove that if ϵ and η/ϵ are small enough, then for any i, j such that $l := d(Q_i, Q_j) > r$ we have

$$\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j].$$

Let q_i and q_j be the respective centers of these squares. Let $\gamma \in (2\epsilon, r/4)$ be some intermediate distance whose value will be fixed later. Following the notation of Section 3, let Υ be the set of all interfaces crossing the annulus $B(q_i, l/2) \setminus B(q_i, \gamma)$. As previously, $\mathbf{Q}(\Upsilon)$ will denote the least distance between the endpoints of the interfaces on $\partial B(q_i, \gamma)$ normalized by γ . Let $\mathcal{A}_4 = \mathcal{A}_4(\gamma, l/2)$ be the event that there are at least four arms of alternating colors in the annulus $B(q_i, l/2) \setminus B(q_i, \gamma)$. Furthermore, let \mathcal{A}_5 be the event that there are at least five arms in the same annulus, with four of them of alternating colors. Recall that $\mathcal{G} = \mathcal{G}(\gamma, l/2)$ is the event that there are exactly four alternating arms (thus $\mathcal{G} = \mathcal{A}_4 \setminus \mathcal{A}_5$) and $\mathcal{T}^\alpha = \mathcal{T}^\alpha(\gamma, l/2)$ is the event that $\{\mathbf{Q}(\Upsilon) > \alpha\}$, with the quality cut-off α to be fixed later. We now define the following disjoint events:

$$\begin{cases} \mathcal{W}_i &= \mathcal{G} \cap \mathcal{T}^\alpha, \\ \mathcal{Z}_i &= \mathcal{A}_5 \cup (\mathcal{A}_4 \cap \neg \mathcal{T}^\alpha). \end{cases}$$

In order for $(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)$ to be non-zero, \mathcal{A}_4 , hence either \mathcal{W}_i or \mathcal{Z}_i , must hold. We can thus write

$$(4.16) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \\ = \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)1_{\mathcal{Z}_i}] + \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)1_{\mathcal{W}_i}]. \end{aligned}$$

We think of \mathcal{W}_i as the “good” event, on which the coupling argument (Proposition 3.1) can be used, while \mathcal{Z}_i is the “bad” event that should have a negligible contribution by choosing α small enough.

We first want to bound the first term of (4.16). By definition, $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Z}_i] \leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_5] + \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4 \cap \neg \mathcal{T}^\alpha]$. For the second event, notice that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A}_4 \cap \neg \mathcal{T}^\alpha &= \mathcal{A}_4(\gamma, l/2) \cap \neg \mathcal{T}^\alpha(\gamma, l/2) \\ &\subset \mathcal{A}_4(2\gamma, l/2) \cap \neg \mathcal{T}^\alpha(\gamma, 2\gamma); \end{aligned}$$

this is because there are more interfaces between radii γ and 2γ than between γ and $l/2$, hence the quality of the set of interfaces is smaller for the annulus $B(q_i, 2\gamma) \setminus B(q_i, \gamma)$. It is known (see Lemma A.2 in [SSt10]) that there is a function $h(\alpha)$ such that (uniformly in $\eta \in (0, \epsilon/10)$), $\mathbf{P}[\neg \mathcal{T}^\alpha(\gamma, 2\gamma)] < h(\alpha)$, and furthermore $h(\alpha)$ goes to zero when α goes to zero. We then deduce (by independence on disjoint sets)

$$(4.17) \quad \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Z}_i] \leq O(1)\alpha_5^\eta(\gamma, l) + O(1)h(\alpha)\alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, l).$$

Furthermore, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)1_{\mathcal{Z}_i}] &\leq \mathbf{E}[(x_i x_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j)1_{\mathcal{Z}_i}] \\ &\leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Z}_i] \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j \mid \mathcal{Z}_i]. \end{aligned}$$

Let $\mathcal{A}_{i,j}$ be the event that there are four arms from $B(q_j, 2\epsilon)$ to $B(q_j, l/2)$, four arms from $B(q_i, 2\epsilon)$ to $B(q_i, \gamma)$, and four arms from $B(\frac{q_i + q_j}{2}, l)$ to $\partial_2 A$. By independence on disjoint sets, we can write

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j \mid \mathcal{Z}_i] &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{i,j} \mid \mathcal{Z}_i] \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j \mid \mathcal{Z}_i, \mathcal{A}_{i,j}] \\ &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{i,j}] \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j \mid \mathcal{Z}_i, \mathcal{A}_{i,j}]. \end{aligned}$$

In order to have more independence, let us introduce the number \tilde{x}_i of points in Q_i which have four arms to $\partial B(q_i, 2\epsilon)$; it is clear that $x_i \leq \tilde{x}_i$. We define \tilde{x}_j in the same way. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j \mid \mathcal{Z}_i] &\leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{i,j}] \mathbf{E}[\tilde{x}_i \tilde{x}_j + \beta^2 y_i y_j \mid \mathcal{Z}_i, \mathcal{A}_{i,j}] \\
 &\leq O(1) \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, \gamma) \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1) (\mathbf{E}[\tilde{x}_i \tilde{x}_j] + \beta^2) \\
 (4.18) \quad &\leq O(1) \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, \gamma) \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, 1) (\epsilon/\eta)^4 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \epsilon)^2 \\
 &\leq O(1) \epsilon^4 \eta^{-4} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, 1)} \text{ by quasi-multiplicativity.}
 \end{aligned}$$

Combining (4.17) and (4.18) gives the following bound on the first term in (4.16):

$$\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) 1_{\mathcal{Z}_i}] \leq O(1) \left(\frac{\alpha_5^\eta(\gamma, l)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, l)} + h(\alpha) \right) \epsilon^4 \eta^{-4} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(l, 1)}.$$

On the other hand, it is easy to check (using quasi-multiplicativity) that $\mathbf{E}[x_i x_j] \asymp \epsilon^4 \eta^{-4} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(l, 1)}$; hence

$$(4.19) \quad \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) 1_{\mathcal{Z}_i}] \leq O(1) \left(\frac{\alpha_5^\eta(\gamma, l)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, l)} + h(\alpha) \right) \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j].$$

We now need to bound the second term $\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) 1_{\mathcal{W}_i}]$. We will use for that purpose the coupling argument (Proposition 3.1). Indeed, on the event \mathcal{W}_i , there are exactly four arms crossing the annulus $B(q_i, l/2) \setminus B(q_i, \gamma)$; therefore there are exactly four interfaces crossing this annulus and, as we have seen in Section 3, they induce a configuration of faces $\Theta = \{\theta_1, \dots, \theta_4\}$ at radius γ around q_i (here θ_1, θ_3 are the open faces). As in Section 3, let \mathcal{D}_Θ be the bounded component of $\mathbb{C} \setminus \Theta$ (which is a finite set of η -tiles) and let $U = U_\Theta$ be the indicator function that there is an open crossing from θ_1 to θ_3 in \mathcal{D}_Θ . Let \mathcal{F}_Θ be the σ -field generated by the tiles in \mathcal{D}_Θ^c . On the event \mathcal{W}_i , we may condition on \mathcal{F}_Θ in order to “factorize” the information in the Q_i and Q_j boxes, but notice that even if we condition on \mathcal{F}_Θ (and thus, in particular, we know all the information inside Q_j), the number x_j of A -important points in Q_j might still depend on the connectivities inside Q_i . That is why we also condition on U_Θ , which gives the only information that is significant outside \mathcal{D}_Θ about what the connectivities are inside \mathcal{D}_Θ . We end up with

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) 1_{\mathcal{W}_i}] &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{W}_i] \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) \mid \mathcal{W}_i] \\
 &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{W}_i] \mathbf{E}[\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta] \mid \mathcal{W}_i] \\
 &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{W}_i] \mathbf{E}[(x_j - \beta y_j) \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta] \mid \mathcal{W}_i],
 \end{aligned}$$

since $x_j - \beta y_j$ is measurable with respect to the σ -field generated by \mathcal{F}_Θ and U_Θ (which allows us to “factorize” the Q_i and Q_j boxes). Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (4.20) \quad &\left| \mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) 1_{\mathcal{W}_i}] \right| \\
 &\leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{W}_i] \mathbf{E}[(x_j + \beta y_j) |\mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta]| \mid \mathcal{W}_i].
 \end{aligned}$$

As in Section 3, let $\mathcal{A}_\Theta = \mathcal{A}_\Theta(2\epsilon, \gamma)$ be the event that there are open arms from $B(q_i, 2\epsilon)$ to the open faces θ_1, θ_3 and closed arms from $B(q_i, 2\epsilon)$ to the closed faces

θ_2, θ_4 . Let \mathcal{X}_Θ be the event that there are open arms in \mathcal{D}_Θ^c from θ_1, θ_3 to $\partial_2 A$ and closed arms from θ_2, θ_4 to $\partial_2 A$, so that on the event \mathcal{W}_i we have

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta] &= 1_{\mathcal{X}_\Theta} \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta] \\ (4.21) \qquad &= 1_{\mathcal{X}_\Theta} \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta 1_{\mathcal{A}_\Theta} \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta] \\ &= 1_{\mathcal{X}_\Theta} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\Theta \mid U_\Theta] \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta], \end{aligned}$$

by independence on disjoint sets and by having $y_i = 1_{\mathcal{A}_\Theta}$ on $\mathcal{W}_i \cap \mathcal{X}_\Theta$.

We now wish to bound $|\mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta]|$ using the coupling argument from Proposition 3.1. Recall that we defined $\beta := \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)]$. In order to apply Proposition 3.1, it would be easier to deal with a modified version of β , namely:

$$\hat{\beta} := \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 1].$$

Indeed, as we shall see below, the estimate $|\mathbf{E}[x_i - \hat{\beta} \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta]| = o(\hat{\beta})$ follows easily from Proposition 3.1. To connect this result with our goal, we will rely on the following extension of the coupling results of Section 3:

Lemma 4.7. *As ϵ and η/ϵ go to zero, one has*

$$\beta = \hat{\beta}(1 + o(1)).$$

Proof. By definition,

$$\begin{aligned} \beta &= \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)] = \mathbf{P}[U_0 = 1 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)] \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 1] \\ &\quad + \mathbf{P}[U_0 = 0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)] \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 0]. \end{aligned}$$

Let ν_0^+ (resp. ν_0^-) be the law in $B(a, 1)$ conditioned on the events $\mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)$ and $\{U_0 = 1\}$ (resp. $\{U_0 = 0\}$). Proposition 3.1 implies that with probability at least $1 - (2\epsilon/\gamma)^k$, one can couple these two measures so that the induced faces at radius 2ϵ are identical aside from their color, which are reversed. When the coupling succeeds, even though the induced faces are of reversed color, it is clear (by switching the colors) that the conditional expected number of important points inside $Q_0 = B(a, \epsilon)$ is the same for both measures (here conditioned on the induced faces at radius 2ϵ , and on the event \mathcal{S} , that the coupling succeeds). This implies that

$$\begin{aligned} &|\mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 1] - \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 0]| \\ &= |\nu_0^+(x_0) - \nu_0^-(x_0)| \\ &\leq \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma}\right)^k |\nu_0^+(x_0 \mid \neg \mathcal{S}) - \nu_0^-(x_0 \mid \neg \mathcal{S})| \\ &\leq \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma}\right)^k (\nu_0^+(x_0 \mid \neg \mathcal{S}) + \nu_0^-(x_0 \mid \neg \mathcal{S})). \end{aligned}$$

Let us focus on the first term $\nu_0^+(x_0 \mid \neg \mathcal{S})$. Call θ_ϵ the configuration of faces around $B(a, 2\epsilon)$ induced by $\nu_0^+(\bullet \mid \neg \mathcal{S}) = \mathbf{E}[\bullet \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 1, \neg \mathcal{S}]$. Let U_ϵ be the random variable equal to 1 if the open faces of θ_ϵ are connected inside $\mathcal{D}_{\theta_\epsilon}$ and 0 otherwise. As such, conditioned on θ_ϵ , one has $U_0 = U_\epsilon$. Furthermore, let \mathcal{A}_ϵ be the event that there are four arms from radius $\frac{3}{2}\epsilon$ to radius 1, i.e., that the faces θ_ϵ around 2ϵ can be prolonged until radius $\frac{3}{2}\epsilon$. Now, if \tilde{x}_0 denotes the number of points in Q_0 which satisfy the 4-arm event up to $\partial B(a, \frac{3}{2}\epsilon)$, it is clear that $x_0 \leq \tilde{x}_0 1_{\mathcal{A}_\epsilon}$.

The advantage of \tilde{x}_0 over x_0 is that it is independent of both $\mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)$ and $\neg\mathcal{S}$. Nonetheless, it is not independent of $\{U_0 = 1\}$; this is why the current argument requires some care. To summarize, one has

$$\nu_0^+(x_0 \mid \neg\mathcal{S}) \leq \nu_0^+(\mathbf{E}[\tilde{x}_0 1_{\mathcal{A}_\epsilon} \mid \theta_\epsilon, U_\epsilon = 1] \mid \neg\mathcal{S}).$$

Now, for any configuration θ_ϵ around 2ϵ sampled according to $\nu_0^+(\bullet \mid \neg\mathcal{S})$, one has

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{E}[\tilde{x}_0 1_{\mathcal{A}_\epsilon} \mid \theta_\epsilon, U_\epsilon = 1] &\leq \mathbf{E}[\tilde{x}_0 \mid \theta_\epsilon, \mathcal{A}_\epsilon, U_\epsilon = 1] \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\mathbf{P}[U_\epsilon = 1 \mid \theta_\epsilon, \mathcal{A}_\epsilon]} \mathbf{E}[\tilde{x}_0 \mid \theta_\epsilon, \mathcal{A}_\epsilon] \\ &= \frac{1}{\mathbf{P}[U_\epsilon = 1 \mid \theta_\epsilon, \mathcal{A}_\epsilon]} \mathbf{E}[\tilde{x}_0] \quad \text{by independence} \\ &\quad \text{on disjoint sets} \\ &\asymp \frac{1}{\mathbf{P}[U_\epsilon = 1 \mid \theta_\epsilon, \mathcal{A}_\epsilon]} \beta. \end{aligned}$$

Hence, it remains to bound $\mathbf{P}[U_\epsilon = 1 \mid \theta_\epsilon, \mathcal{A}_\epsilon]$ from below. Whatever the separation quality $\mathbf{Q}(\theta_\epsilon)$ at radius 2ϵ is, the Separation Lemma 3.3 says that, conditioned on \mathcal{A}_ϵ , the interfaces around radius $\frac{3}{2}\epsilon$ are well-separated ($\mathbf{Q} > 1/4$) with positive conditional probability, and then, by the usual RSW gluing, $U_\epsilon = 1$ also has a uniformly positive conditional probability.

Altogether (since the same argument works for $\nu_0^-(\bullet \mid \neg\mathcal{S})$), one ends up with

$$\mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 0] = \hat{\beta} + O(1) \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma} \right)^k \beta,$$

which proves Lemma 4.7. \square

Remark 4.8. Note that we used here Proposition 3.1 and Lemma 3.3 in a slightly more general form, with boxes that are rotated by an angle θ . It is clear that the original proofs also apply here, with the exponent k being independent of the direction $e^{i\theta}$.

Recall from (4.21) that we needed to bound $|\mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta]|$. Lemma 4.7 allows us to focus on $|\mathbf{E}[x_i - \hat{\beta} \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta]|$ instead.

Before applying the coupling argument from Proposition 3.1, we need to be careful with the issues coming from the discrete lattice: indeed, x_i is the number of points in Q_i which are A -important, but $\hat{\beta}$ is defined as a (conditional) expected number of points in $Q_0 = B(a, \epsilon)$, or, by translation invariance, in $B(q_i, \epsilon)$. However, Q_i and $B(q_i, \epsilon)$ do not exactly coincide (at the boundary points). Hence let us introduce \hat{x}_i to be the number of A -important points in $B(q_i, \epsilon)$. We have

$$x_i = \hat{x}_i + \sum_{x \in Q_i \setminus B(q_i, \epsilon)} 1_{\{x \text{ is } A\text{-important}\}} - \sum_{y \in B(q_i, \epsilon) \setminus Q_i} 1_{\{y \text{ is } A\text{-important}\}}.$$

There are $O(1)\epsilon\eta^{-1}$ such boundary points, each of them on the event $\mathcal{W}_i \cap \mathcal{X}_\Theta$ and conditioned on $(\mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta)$ are A -important with probability of order $O(1)\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \epsilon)$. Hence, on the event $\mathcal{W}_i \cap \mathcal{X}_\Theta$, we have

$$(4.22) \quad \mathbf{E}[x_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta] = \mathbf{E}[\hat{x}_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta] + O(1)\epsilon\eta^{-1}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \epsilon).$$

In order to apply Proposition 3.1, one needs to consider both cases $U_\Theta = 1$ and $U_\Theta = 0$. On the event $\mathcal{W}_i \cap \mathcal{X}_\Theta$, if $\{U_\Theta = 1\}$ holds, we have

$$\mathbf{E}[\hat{x}_i - \hat{\beta} \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta] = \mathbf{E}[\hat{x}_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta = 1] - \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 1].$$

Proposition 3.1 says that one can couple the probability measure conditioned on \mathcal{A}_Θ and $\{U_\Theta = 1\}$ with the probability measure conditioned on $\mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)$ and $\{U_0 = 1\}$ so that with probability at least $1 - (2\epsilon/\gamma)^k$, we have $\hat{x}_i = x_0$. Let, as in Section 3, \mathcal{S} be the event that the coupling succeeds. Hence, on the event $\mathcal{W}_i \cap \mathcal{X}_\Theta \cap \{U_\Theta = 1\}$,

$$(4.23) \quad |\mathbf{E}[\hat{x}_i - \hat{\beta} \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta = 1]| \leq \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma}\right)^k (\mathbf{E}[\hat{x}_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta = 1, \neg\mathcal{S}] + \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, \gamma), U_0 = 1, \neg\mathcal{S}]).$$

Arguing exactly as in the proof of Lemma 4.7 (i.e., by introducing \tilde{x}_i , \tilde{x}_0 , \mathcal{A}_ϵ , and so on), the inequality (4.23) becomes

$$(4.24) \quad |\mathbf{E}[\hat{x}_i - \hat{\beta} \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta = 1]| \leq O(1) \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma}\right)^k (\epsilon/\eta)^2 \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \epsilon) \leq O(1) \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma}\right)^k \beta.$$

Now, on the event $\mathcal{W}_i \cap \mathcal{X}_\Theta$, if $\{U_\Theta = 0\}$ holds instead, we similarly obtain the following bound:

$$(4.25) \quad |\mathbf{E}[\hat{x}_i - \hat{\beta} \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta = 0]| \leq O(1) \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma}\right)^k \beta.$$

To obtain this bound, one can rely on the color-switching aspect of Proposition 3.1, just as $\mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1), U_0 = 0] = \hat{\beta} + o(\beta)$ was proved in Lemma 4.7.

Summarizing: on the event \mathcal{W}_i , we have rewritten (4.21) as

$$(4.26) \quad \mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta] = \begin{cases} 1_{\mathcal{X}_\Theta, U_\Theta=1} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\Theta \mid U_\Theta = 1] (\mathbf{E}[x_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta = 1] - \beta) \\ + 1_{\mathcal{X}_\Theta, U_\Theta=0} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\Theta \mid U_\Theta = 0] (\mathbf{E}[x_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, \mathcal{A}_\Theta, U_\Theta = 0] - \beta) \end{cases}$$

and have bounded its different factors. The last ingredient is that

$$(4.27) \quad \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\Theta \mid U_\Theta] < O_\alpha(1) \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, \gamma),$$

where the constant $O_\alpha(1)$ depends on our separation threshold α (to be fixed shortly). In order to see why such an upper bound holds, one can write, for any $i \in \{0, 1\}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\Theta \mid U_\Theta = i] &\leq \frac{1}{\mathbf{P}[U_\Theta = i]} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\Theta] \\ &\leq \frac{O(1)}{\mathbf{P}[U_\Theta = i]} \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, \gamma). \end{aligned}$$

Now, $\mathbf{Q}(\Theta) > \alpha$, since we are on the event \mathcal{W}_i . Hence it is clear by RSW gluing (as in Figure A.2 of the Appendix that there is some constant $c(\alpha) > 0$ such that for any $i \in \{0, 1\}$, one has $\mathbf{P}[U_\Theta = i] > c(\alpha)$. This proves (4.27).

Therefore, plugging (4.22), (4.24), (4.25), Lemma 4.7, and (4.27) into (4.26) gives (still on the event \mathcal{W}_i)

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathbf{E}[x_i - \beta y_i \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta]| &\leq 1_{\mathcal{X}_\Theta} O_\alpha(1) \alpha_4^\eta(\epsilon, \gamma) \left(\left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma} \right)^k \epsilon^2 \eta^{-2} + \epsilon \eta^{-1} \right) \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \epsilon) \\ &\leq O_\alpha(1) \epsilon^2 \eta^{-2} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, \gamma) \left((2\epsilon/\gamma)^k + \frac{\eta}{\epsilon} \right) \quad \text{by quasi-multi-} \\ &\quad \text{plicativity.} \end{aligned}$$

(Here we used the quantitative estimate that $|\beta - \hat{\beta}| \leq O(1) \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma} \right)^k \beta$, which follows from the proof of Lemma 4.7).

It is clear that $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{W}_i] \leq O(1) \alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, l)$; hence (4.20) becomes

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) 1_{\mathcal{W}_i}]| &\leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{W}_i] \mathbf{E}[(x_j + \beta y_j) \mid \mathcal{F}_\Theta, U_\Theta] \mid \mathcal{W}_i] \\ &\leq O_\alpha(1) \epsilon^2 \eta^{-2} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, l) \mathbf{E}[x_j + \beta y_j \mid \mathcal{W}_i] \left((2\epsilon/\gamma)^k + \frac{\eta}{\epsilon} \right). \end{aligned}$$

In order to bound $\mathbf{E}[x_j \mid \mathcal{W}_i]$, we introduce x_j^* , the number of points in Q_j which have four arms, to $\partial B(q_j, l/2)$, and we let \mathcal{G}^* be the event that there are four arms from $B(\frac{q_i + q_j}{2}, l)$ to $\partial_2 A$. By definition, $x_j \leq x_j^* 1_{\mathcal{G}^*}$; therefore, by independence on disjoint sets (x_j^* and \mathcal{G}^* do not depend on \mathcal{W}_i), we obtain

$$\mathbf{E}[x_j \mid \mathcal{W}_i] \leq O(1) \epsilon^2 \eta^{-2} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1).$$

Similar estimates for y_i lead to

$$\mathbf{E}[x_j + \beta y_j \mid \mathcal{W}_i] \leq O(1) \epsilon^2 \eta^{-2} \alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1);$$

hence

$$\begin{aligned} |\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j) 1_{\mathcal{W}_i}]| &\leq O_\alpha(1) \epsilon^4 \eta^{-4} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)^2}{\alpha_4^\eta(l, 1)} \left((2\epsilon/\gamma)^k + \frac{\eta}{\epsilon} \right) \\ &\leq C(\alpha) \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j] \left((2\epsilon/\gamma)^k + \frac{\eta}{\epsilon} \right), \end{aligned}$$

for some fixed constant $C(\alpha) > 0$. Now plugging this last expression (the “good” \mathcal{W}_i -part) together with the “bad” \mathcal{Z}_i -part (4.19) into (4.16) gives

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \\ &\leq O(1) \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j] \left(\frac{\alpha_5^\eta(\gamma, l)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, l)} + h(\alpha) + C(\alpha) \left(\frac{2\epsilon}{\gamma} \right)^k + C(\alpha) \frac{\eta}{\epsilon} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Let us now fix the “quality threshold” $\alpha = \alpha(\delta)$ so that $O(1)h(\alpha) < \delta/8$. Recall that we have already fixed $r = r(\delta)$ so that the diagonal term was less than $\delta/2 \mathbf{E}[X^2]$. So we have $\gamma < r(\delta) < l$. It is a standard fact (proved by the BK inequality) that there is some $d > 0$ such that, for any $\gamma < l$, $\frac{\alpha_5^\eta(\gamma, l)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, l)} < (\gamma/l)^d$. So, we fix γ so that $O(1) \frac{\alpha_5^\eta(\gamma, l)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\gamma, l)} < \delta/8$. Now, by taking ϵ and η/ϵ small enough, one obtains $\mathbf{E}[(x_i - \beta y_i)(x_j - \beta y_j)] \leq \delta/2 \mathbf{E}[x_i x_j]$, which ends the proof of Proposition 4.6. \square

4.5. Ratio limit theorems. In this subsection, we state and prove some limit theorems that will be used in the sequel and are also interesting in their own right. Their relevance to the existence and conformal covariance of the limit of the measures μ_η^A will be explained at the beginning of Subsection 4.6.

$\mathcal{A}_\square^{a,\theta}(r, R)$ will denote the 4-arm event from the rotated square $B(a, r) = a + e^{i\theta}[-r, r]^2$ to the rotated square $\partial B(a, R)$ with the additional requirement that open arms are connected to the (rotated) right-left boundaries and closed arms are connected to the upper-lower boundaries. The probability of this event is denoted by $\alpha_\square^{\eta,a,\theta}(r, R)$. By $\mathcal{A}_\square^{a,\theta}(\eta, R)$ and $\alpha_\square^{\eta,a,\theta}(\eta, R)$, we mean the 4-arm event from the hexagon containing a . Events and probabilities with the subscript 4 always refer to the standard 4-arm events between the standard unrotated squares. Finally, omitting the superscript η from an α -probability means it is understood in the scaling limit.

Proposition 4.9. *For any fixed $r > 0$,*

$$(4.28) \quad \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, r)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_4(\epsilon, r)}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} = r^{-5/4}.$$

Furthermore, there is an absolute constant $C > 0$, such that, uniformly in the shift and orientation, $a, e^{i\theta}$,

$$(4.29) \quad \lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_\square^{\eta,a,\theta}(\eta, 1)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_\square^{a,\theta}(\epsilon, 1)}{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} = C.$$

Remark 4.10. This proposition might appear obvious at first sight and highly non-trivial at second glance, but the truth is in between. The issue is that although we know the critical exponent $5/4$, the probability $\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)$ is only known to be $\eta^{5/4+o(1)}$, so there could be large but subpolynomial factors, while the scaling limit quantity $\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)$ is known to be $\epsilon^{5/4}$ only up to constant factors. Therefore, the proposition is not a direct consequence of the determination of the exponent, and, to our knowledge, it is a new result in itself. On the other hand, we do not have to improve the exponent results to prove our results: somehow, the possible subpolynomial corrections cancel out in the quotients under investigation.

Proof. Let us start by proving (4.29), using an extension of the coupling arguments from Section 3. In order to show that the limit in η exists, we will prove that the sequence $\{\alpha_\square(\eta, 1)/\alpha_4(\eta, 1)\}_{\eta>0}$ satisfies the Cauchy criterion. Fix an intermediate radius γ with $10\eta < \gamma < \frac{1}{10}$, and let $\mathcal{A}_{\circ\square}^{a,\theta}(\gamma, 1)$ be the event that there are four arms from the **circle** of radius γ around a to the four arcs of the **rotated box** $B(a, 1) = a + e^{i\theta}[-1, 1]^2$. Also, let $\mathcal{A}_{\circ 4}(\gamma, 1)$ be the event that there are four arms from the circle of radius γ around a to the **unrotated box** $a + [-1, 1]^2$ (without prescribed arcs). We now write

$$(4.30) \quad \frac{\alpha_\square^{\eta,a,\theta}(\eta, 1)}{\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} = \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\square}^{a,\theta}(\eta, 1) \mid \mathcal{A}_{\circ\square}^{a,\theta}(\gamma, 1)]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(\eta, 1) \mid \mathcal{A}_{\circ 4}(\gamma, 1)]} \frac{\alpha_{\circ\square}^{\eta,a,\theta}(\gamma, 1)}{\alpha_{\circ 4}^\eta(\gamma, 1)}.$$

As the mesh η goes to zero, since we are on the triangular lattice, we can use the existence and conformal invariance of the scaling limit between the fixed radii γ and 1 to get that

$$\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_{\circ\square}^{\eta,a,\theta}(\gamma, 1)}{\alpha_{\circ 4}^\eta(\gamma, 1)} = \frac{\alpha_{\circ\square}^\theta(\gamma, 1)}{\alpha_{\circ 4}(\gamma, 1)} =: C(\gamma)$$

exists and is independent of θ . On the other hand, the first factor on the right-hand side of (4.30) can be handled using the coupling results from Section 3:

$$\frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\square}^{a,\theta}(\eta, 1) \mid \mathcal{A}_{\circ\square}^{a,\theta}(\gamma, 1)]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(\eta, 1) \mid \mathcal{A}_{\circ 4}(\gamma, 1)]} = 1 + O(\gamma^k),$$

uniformly in $\eta < \gamma/10$, since the inside circles in the numerator and the denominator are identical from the discrete lattice perspective. In fact, we need here the coupling results in a slightly generalized way: firstly, the “targets” are circles now, not squares; secondly, we have here α_4 together with α_{\square} . The first issue requires a trivial modification; the second issue can be handled in a way very similar to the proof of Lemma 4.7; hence the details are left to the reader.

Altogether, (4.30) becomes

$$(4.31) \quad \frac{\alpha_{\square}^{\eta,a,\theta}(\eta, 1)}{\alpha_4^{\eta}(\eta, 1)} = (1 + o(1)) C(\gamma),$$

where $o(1)$ goes to zero as η and γ go to zero in such a way that $\eta < \gamma/10$. This proves the needed Cauchy criterion as $\eta \rightarrow 0$. Moreover, the resulting limit $C^{a,\theta}$ must equal $\lim_{\gamma \rightarrow 0} C(\gamma)$ (which thus needs to exist), implying that $C^{a,\theta}$ is in fact independent of both a and θ . The finiteness and positivity of this limit C is clear from quasi-multiplicativity arguments.

For the $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ limit in (4.29), we can do the same proof, arriving at the right-hand side of (4.31) again, which shows that we get the same limit C .

The proof for the existence of the limits in (4.28) is almost identical to the above, except that we can simply use the coupling result of Proposition 3.6. That is, assuming $r < 1$ (the case $r \geq 1$ being symmetric), for $10\eta < \gamma < \frac{r}{10}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\alpha_4^{\eta}(\eta, r)}{\alpha_4^{\eta}(\eta, 1)} &= \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(\eta, r) \mid \mathcal{A}_4(\gamma, r)]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_4(\eta, 1) \mid \mathcal{A}_4(\gamma, 1)]} \frac{\alpha_4^{\eta}(\gamma, r)}{\alpha_4^{\eta}(\gamma, 1)} \\ &= (1 + O(1) (\gamma/r)^k) (1 + o(1)) \frac{\alpha_4(\gamma, r)}{\alpha_4(\gamma, 1)}, \end{aligned}$$

where the $O(1)$ term is uniform in η , while the $o(1)$ factor goes to 0 as η goes to 0, not necessarily uniformly in γ . This is enough for the Cauchy criterion for $\{\alpha_4^{\eta}(\eta, r)/\alpha_4^{\eta}(\eta, 1)\}_{\eta > 0}$. So, we have some limit ℓ (which is easily seen to be positive and finite), which is also the limit of the ratios of the macroscopic probabilities $\alpha_4(\gamma, r)/\alpha_4(\gamma, 1)$ when $\gamma \rightarrow 0$. It is easier to work with events at the scaling limit (since at the scaling limit we can use scale invariance), so we identify ℓ using the $\gamma \rightarrow 0$ limit.

On the triangular grid it is known that

$$(4.32) \quad \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\log \alpha_4(r^n, 1)}{n} = \log(r^{5/4}).$$

But one can write $\alpha_4(r^n, 1)$ in the following way:

$$\alpha_4(r^n, 1) = \frac{\alpha_4(r^n, 1)}{\alpha_4(r^n, r)} \frac{\alpha_4(r^{n-1}, 1)}{\alpha_4(r^{n-1}, r)} \cdots \frac{\alpha_4(r, 1)}{1}.$$

Therefore,

$$(4.33) \quad \frac{\log \alpha_4(r^n, 1)}{n} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n \log \frac{\alpha_4(r^j, 1)}{\alpha_4(r^j, r)}.$$

But, since r^j goes to zero with j , we have that $\lim_{j \rightarrow \infty} \log \frac{\alpha_4(r^j, 1)}{\alpha_4(r^j, r)} = \log \frac{1}{\ell}$. By the convergence of the Cesàro mean, the right-hand side of (4.33) converges to $\log \frac{1}{\ell}$; hence comparing with (4.32) gives that $\log \frac{1}{\ell} = \log(r^{5/4})$, which concludes the proof. \square

Of course, similar results hold for the α_1 and α_2 probabilities, and we will prove another somewhat similar limit theorem, the rotational invariance of the two-point function $\mathbf{P}[x \xrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y]$. See Section 5.

4.6. The limit of the counting measures. Proposition 4.6 shows that for any ball $B \subset \Delta$, the number X of A -important points in $\eta\mathbb{T} \cap B$ is well-approximated (in the L^2 sense) by the macroscopic quantity βY . However, instead of X , what we really want to control is the measure of the ball B , i.e., $\mu_\eta^A(B) := \frac{X}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)}$: we want to approximate it by some macroscopic quantity, and we want to show its convergence as $\eta \rightarrow 0$. We will also want to prove scale and rotational invariance properties for the limit measure.

Recall that the quantity β , which we have been working with so far, is defined as

$$\beta = \beta(\eta, \epsilon, a, \theta) := \mathbf{E}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)],$$

where $\mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1) = \mathcal{A}_{\square}^{a, \theta}(2\epsilon, 1)$, as defined in the previous subsection. We have already used several times that $\alpha_{\square}^{\eta, a, \theta}(2\epsilon, 1)$ is the same, up to constant factors, as $\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)$, a slightly more canonical quantity that does not depend on some given quad and some angle θ ; however, to achieve the goals we summarized above, we need to be more precise than “up to constant factors”. This is the need fulfilled by Proposition 4.9 above.

So, based on Proposition 4.6 and Proposition 4.9, we shall first of all prove the following:

Proposition 4.11. *There exists an absolute constant $c > 0$ (in fact, it is $4 \cdot 2^{-5/4}$) such that for any $B \subset \Delta$*

$$(4.34) \quad \mathbf{E}\left[\left(\mu_\eta^A(B) - \frac{c}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)}Y\right)^2\right] \leq \zeta(\eta, \epsilon),$$

where $\zeta(\eta, \epsilon)$ goes to zero when ϵ and η/ϵ go to zero and $\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)$ may equally mean the 4-arm probability on $\eta\mathbb{T}$ or in the scaling limit. As in Proposition 4.6, this control is independent of the chosen grid for $Y = Y_\eta^{\epsilon, a, \theta}$ but might depend on the ball B .

The proposition easily follows from Proposition 4.6 plus the following claim:

Lemma 4.12. *For $c = 4 \cdot 2^{-5/4}$, uniformly in the orientation $a, e^{i\theta}$,*

$$\frac{\beta}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} = \frac{\beta(\eta, \epsilon, a, \theta)}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} = (1 + o(1)) \frac{c}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)},$$

as ϵ and η/ϵ go to zero. Recall here that the 4-arm probabilities $\alpha_4(\eta, 1)$ and $\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)$ are independent of the orientation of the grid G .

Proof of Proposition 4.11 assuming Lemma 4.12. By the triangle inequality, one has

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \mu_\eta^A(B) - \frac{c}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} Y \right\|_2 \\ & \leq \left\| \mu_\eta^A(B) - \frac{\beta}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} Y \right\|_2 + \left\| \frac{\beta}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} Y - \frac{c}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} Y \right\|_2 \\ & = \frac{\mathbf{E}[(X - \beta Y)^2]^{1/2}}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} + \left| \frac{\beta}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)} - \frac{c}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \right| \mathbf{E}[Y^2]^{1/2} \\ & \leq O(1)\xi(\eta, \epsilon)^{1/2} + o(1), \end{aligned}$$

where, in the last line, the first term comes from Proposition 4.6 and $\mathbf{E}[X] \asymp \eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)$, while the second term (the $o(1)$) comes from Lemma 4.12 and $\mathbf{E}[Y] \asymp \epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)$. So, assuming we have a uniform control over a, θ on the $o(1)$ in the above lemma, this indeed proves Proposition 4.11. \square

Proof of Lemma 4.12. For any quad $Q \subset \mathbb{C}$ and any η -tile $x \in Q$, we denote by $\mathcal{A}_\square(x, \partial Q)$ the event of having four alternating arms from x to the four prescribed arcs of ∂Q . So, one may rewrite β as

$$\beta = \frac{\sum_{x \in \eta\mathbb{T} \cap B(a, \epsilon)} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\square(x, \partial B(a, 1))]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_0(2\epsilon, 1)]}.$$

Now, it is not hard to check that for all $x \in B(a, \epsilon)$, one has

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\square(x, \partial B(a, 1))] &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\square(x, \partial B(a, 1))] \\ &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\square(x, \partial B(x, 1))](1 + o(1)) \\ &= \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_\square(a, \partial B(a, 1))](1 + o(1)) \text{ by translation invariance} \\ &= \alpha_\square^{\eta, a, \theta}(\eta, 1)(1 + o(1)), \end{aligned}$$

where $o(1)$ goes to zero uniformly as ϵ goes to zero (independently of a, θ). Only the second equality requires an argument:

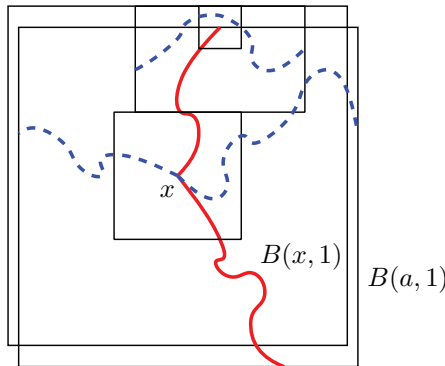


FIGURE 4.2. The effect of shifting the box on the 4-arm event.

The square $B(x, 1)$ is at least ϵ -close to $B(a, 1)$ when $x \in B(a, \epsilon)$, which will imply that

$$(4.35) \quad \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\square}(x, \partial B(x, 1)) \Delta \mathcal{A}_{\square}(x, \partial B(a, 1))] = o_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0}(\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_{\square}(x, \partial B(x, 1))]).$$

Indeed, the symmetric difference $\mathcal{A}_{\square}(x, \partial B(x, 1)) \Delta \mathcal{A}_{\square}(x, \partial B(a, 1))$ holds only if there are four arms from x to $B(x, \frac{1}{2})$ and if there is some ball of radius ϵ on $\partial B(a, 1)$ which has three arms in $B(a, 1) \cup B(x, 1)$ up to distance $1/2 - \epsilon$. See Figure 4.2. Using the fact that the 3-arms exponent in \mathbb{H} is 2 (also known for \mathbb{Z}^2) and using independence on disjoint sets, one easily obtains (4.35).

Summarizing, since there are $(4 + o(1))\epsilon^2\eta^{-2}$ points $x \in B(a, \epsilon)$, one ends up with

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\beta}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^{\eta}(\eta, 1)} &= \frac{\alpha_{\square}^{\eta, a, \theta}(\eta, 1)}{\alpha_4^{\eta}(\eta, 1)} \frac{4}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_{\square}^{\eta, a, \theta}(2\epsilon, 1)}(1 + o(1)) \\ &= \frac{4C}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} \frac{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)}{\alpha_{\square}^{\eta, a, \theta}(2\epsilon, 1)}(1 + o(1)) \quad \text{by (4.29)} \\ &= \frac{4}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \frac{\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)}(1 + o(1)) \quad \text{by (4.29) again} \\ &= \frac{4 \cdot 2^{-5/4}}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)}(1 + o(1)) \quad \text{by scale invariance and (4.28),} \end{aligned}$$

which ends the proof of Lemma 4.12 and Proposition 4.11. \square

We now conclude the proof of Theorem 4.3 and then explain what needs to be modified to prove Theorem 1.1.

Proof of Theorem 4.3. Let us summarize what the current state of the proof is. We first showed that $\{(\omega_{\eta}, \mu_{\eta}^A)\}_{\eta>0}$ is tight. Moreover we know that ω_{η} converges in law to the continuum percolation ω . Using the tightness of $\{(\omega_{\eta}, \mu_{\eta}^A)\}_{\eta}$, one can thus find a subsequence $\{\eta_k\}_{k \geq 1}$ and some limiting random measure μ^* so that

$$(4.36) \quad (\omega_{\eta_k}, \mu_{\eta_k}^A) \xrightarrow{d} (\omega, \mu^*).$$

In order to prove Theorem 4.3, we need to show that there is a unique possible choice for the random measure μ^* and that this random measure is a measurable function of the first coordinate ω .

This requires some topological considerations. First of all, recall that all ω_{η_k} and ω live in the space $\mathcal{H} = \mathcal{H}_{\mathbb{C}}$. As we have seen in Subsection 2.2, $(\mathcal{H}, \mathcal{T})$ is a compact, metrizable, separable space. Furthermore, all the (random) measures $\mu_{\eta_k}^A$ and μ^* live in the space $\mathfrak{M}(\overline{\Delta})$ of finite measures defined on the compact set $\overline{\Delta}$. This space, equipped with the weak* topology (which is called “weak convergence of measures” by probabilists) is a complete, metrizable, separable space. Here is an example of a metric on $\mathfrak{M}(\overline{\Delta})$ which induces the desired weak* topology: let $\{\phi_j\}_{j \geq 1}$ be a countable basis of the separable space $(\mathcal{C}^0(\overline{\Delta}), \|\cdot\|_{\infty})$ of continuous functions on $\overline{\Delta}$ (assume also that $\|\phi_j\|_{\infty} \leq 1$ for all j). Then

$$(4.37) \quad d(\nu^1, \nu^2) := \sum_{j \geq 1} \frac{|\nu^1(\phi_j) - \nu^2(\phi_j)|}{2^j}$$

defines a metric on $\mathfrak{M}(\overline{\Delta})$ for the weak* topology.

Hence all $(\omega_{\eta_k}, \mu_{\eta_k}^A)$ and (ω, μ^*) live on the metric space $\mathcal{H} \times \mathfrak{M}(\overline{\Delta})$, which is complete and separable. In particular, one can apply the Skorokhod representation theorem: since we assumed the convergence in law of $(\omega_{\eta_k}, \mu_{\eta_k}^A)$ towards (ω, μ^*) , there is a coupling (on the same probability space) of all the $(\omega_{\eta_k}, \mu_{\eta_k}^A)$ and (ω, μ^*) such that

- (1) $\omega_{\eta_k} \rightarrow \omega$ almost surely (for the quad-crossing topology \mathcal{T}),
- (2) $\mu_{\eta_k}^A \rightarrow \mu^*$ almost surely (for the topology induced by the metric d).

Let us now uniquely characterize the limit measure μ^* with the help of the previous subsections.

Characterization of μ^* . Proposition 4.11 says that for any ball $B \subset \Delta$ (or in fact $\overline{\Delta}$ would work equally well) the random measure $\mu_{\eta}^A(B)$ is well-approximated by $Y = Y_{\eta}^{\epsilon, a, \theta}$ (times a deterministic factor) which counts how many of certain macroscopic 4-arm events hold. In Subsection 2.4, we have seen (see Remark 2.12) that as η goes to zero, $Y_{\eta}^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega_{\eta})$ converges in law to a random variable $Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega)$ which is measurable with respect to the scaling limit ω of critical percolation. Moreover, in the above joint coupling, where $\omega_{\eta_k} \rightarrow \omega$ almost surely, we have, for any $\epsilon > 0$ and any $B \subset \Delta$, the convergence $Y_{\eta}^{\epsilon, a, \theta} \rightarrow Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}$ in probability. Of course, we also have the convergence of 4-arm probabilities, so we obtain that, in probability,

$$\frac{Y_{\eta}^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega_{\eta})}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4^{\eta}(\epsilon, 1)} \rightarrow \frac{Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega)}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)}.$$

Now, we have the following bound on the third moments:

$$(4.38) \quad \mathbf{E} \left(\frac{Y_{\eta}^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega_{\eta})}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4^{\eta}(\epsilon, 1)} \right)^3 < C_{A, B} < \infty,$$

uniformly in η and ϵ , with the constant $C_{A, B}$ depending only on the annulus A and the ball B . This is proved exactly as (4.7) in Lemma 4.5, just summing over boxes on the ϵ -scale instead of points on the η -scale. The bound (4.38) implies that the sequence

$$\left\{ \left(\frac{Y_{\eta}^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega_{\eta})}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4^{\eta}(\epsilon, 1)} \right)^2 \right\}_{\eta > 0}$$

is uniformly integrable, and hence the convergence in probability also implies convergence in L^2 :

$$\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \left\| \frac{Y_{\eta}^{\epsilon, a, \theta}}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4^{\eta}(\epsilon, 1)} - \frac{Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \right\|_2 = 0.$$

Combining this with the L^2 control provided by Proposition 4.11 easily leads to the fact that $\left\{ \omega \mapsto \frac{c Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega)}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \right\}_{\epsilon > 0}$ is a Cauchy sequence in L^2 as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$. In particular, it has a limit:

$$(4.39) \quad \mu^A(B) := \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{c Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}}{\epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)} \quad \text{in } L^2.$$

This means that for any ball $B \subset \overline{\Delta}$, there is an L^2 limit $\mu^A(B)(\omega)$ which is a good candidate for the desired limit measure of the ball B .

One would like at this stage to conclude that almost surely $\mu^*(B) = \mu^A(B)(\omega)$; this would characterize our limit measure μ^* as a measurable function of ω . Unfortunately, indicator functions of balls do not behave well with respect to the weak* topology; therefore we need to modify (4.39) to the case of continuous functions on $\overline{\Delta}$. (See Remark 4.14 below regarding the issues that might appear.) It is a standard technique to use Riemann sums for such an extension, and we get the following proposition:

Proposition 4.13. *For any $j \geq 1$ and any $0 < \eta < \epsilon$, there exist functions $Z_j^{\eta, \epsilon}$ of the random discrete configurations ω_η such that as $\epsilon \rightarrow 0$ and $\eta/\epsilon \rightarrow 0$, one has*

$$(4.40) \quad \|\mu_\eta^A(\phi_j) - Z_j^{\eta, \epsilon}\|_2 \rightarrow 0,$$

where the set $\{\phi_j\}$ is our countable basis of continuous functions. Furthermore, these functions $Z_j^{\eta, \epsilon}$ are “macroscopic” in the sense that they converge in law as $\eta \rightarrow 0$ towards a measurable function of ω : $Z_j^\epsilon = Z_j^\epsilon(\omega)$. Moreover, in the coupling with the pointwise convergence of ω_{η_k} towards ω , we have that $Z_j^{\eta_k, \epsilon} = Z_j^{\eta_k, \epsilon}(\omega_{\eta_k})$ converges in probability towards $Z_j^\epsilon = Z_j^\epsilon(\omega)$.

Finally, the sequence of observables $\{Z_j^\epsilon\}_{\epsilon > 0}$ is a Cauchy sequence in L^2 ; hence it has an L^2 -limit that we may write as

$$(4.41) \quad \mu^A(\phi_j) := \mu^A(\phi_j)(\omega) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} Z_j^\epsilon(\omega) \text{ in } L^2.$$

Just as in (4.38), we have a uniform control on the L^3 norms of $Z_j^{\eta_k, \epsilon}$ and Z_j^ϵ ; hence from the convergence in probability under the above coupling we obtain that, for any $j \geq 1$,

$$\|Z_j^{\eta_k, \epsilon}(\omega_{\eta_k}) - Z_j^\epsilon(\omega)\|_2 \rightarrow 0.$$

Combining this with (4.40) and (4.41) from the proposition, one obtains using the triangle inequality:

$$(4.42) \quad \|\mu_{\eta_k}^A(\phi_j) - \mu^A(\phi_j)\|_2 \rightarrow 0.$$

Now recall that we also assumed the pointwise weak convergence of the measures $\mu_{\eta_k}^A$ towards μ^* . Since from (4.7) we have a uniform control on $\mathbf{E}[\mu_{\eta_k}^A(\overline{\Delta})^3]$, this implies that for any $j \geq 1$

$$(4.43) \quad \|\mu_{\eta_k}^A(\phi_j) - \mu^*(\phi_j)\|_2 \rightarrow 0.$$

Combining (4.42) and (4.43), we obtain that, almost surely, for any $j \geq 1$, $\mu^*(\phi_j) = \mu^A(\phi_j)(\omega)$. This uniquely characterizes μ^* and, furthermore, μ^* is indeed measurable with respect to ω . \square

Remark 4.14. Proposition 4.13 is actually weaker than the convergence of the measures for a countable basis of balls $B_j \subset \overline{\Delta}$, $j \geq 1$. If, for example, μ^* happened to have Dirac point masses, then the convergence of integrals of continuous functions might not imply the convergence of the measures of balls; hence one would need some additional regularity property for the possible weak limits μ^* . This also means that the weak*-convergence to μ^* does not alone imply the convergence for balls; i.e., the L^2 -limit $\mu_A(B)(\omega)$ might not be equal to $\mu^*(B)$ a.s. For any given ball B , one could easily prove equality (see Corollary 4.16 below), but for all balls B simultaneously the situation is more involved, so we chose not to address this question.

Remark 4.15. In (4.39) and (4.42), we have convergence only in L^2 , not almost surely. We expect that the stronger versions also hold, but our strategy does not seem to yield this, or at least not without a lot of additional work. For comparison, one might consider the convergence of the random Riemann-Stieltjes sums to the Itô integral. This holds only in L^2 in general, not almost surely; however, it is not very hard to see that for reasonably regular functions (say, Hölder(ϵ) for some $\epsilon > 0$) that do not depend on the Brownian motion we are integrating against, the convergence does hold a.s.

Corollary 4.16. *For a proper annulus $A \subset \mathbb{C}$ with inner face Δ , let μ^A be the limit measure defined by (4.41) in the coupling of all the ω_η and ω . Then, for any given open set $U \subset \Delta$ with boundary ∂U having finite length, we have $\mu_\eta^A(U) \rightarrow \mu^A(U)$ in L^2 . In particular, Proposition 4.4 follows immediately from Lemma 4.5.*

Proof. For any $\delta > 0$, let $N_\delta(\partial U) \subseteq \Delta$ be the set of points at distance at most δ from ∂U , and for $i = 1, 2$ let $\phi_{\delta,i} : \Delta \rightarrow [0, 1]$ be continuous functions with $\phi_{\delta,1} \leq \mathbb{1}_U \leq \phi_{\delta,2}$ and $\text{supp}(\phi_{\delta,i} - \mathbb{1}_U) \subseteq N_\delta(\partial U)$. We obviously have

$$\mu^A(\phi_{\delta,1}) \leq \mu^A(\mathbb{1}_U) \leq \mu^A(\phi_{\delta,2}) \quad \text{a.s.}$$

On the other hand, note that $|\mu_\eta^A(\phi_{\delta,i}) - \mu_\eta^A(\mathbb{1}_U)|^2 \leq \mu_\eta^A(N_\delta(\partial U))$; hence

$$\|\mu_\eta^A(\phi_{\delta,i}) - \mu_\eta^A(\mathbb{1}_U)\|_2 \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } \delta \rightarrow 0,$$

uniformly in $\eta < \eta_0(\delta)$, by (4.5) of Lemma 4.5. Finally, for any $\delta > 0$ and $i = 1, 2$, by (4.43), we have

$$\|\mu_\eta^A(\phi_{\delta,i}) - \mu^A(\phi_{\delta,i})\|_2 \rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } \eta \rightarrow 0.$$

Combining the three displayed formulas gives the desired result. \square

Proof of Theorem 1.1. The proof is basically the same as for Theorem 4.3, with the following modifications. We define the variables x_i, y_i, X, Y using not A -importance, but Q -pivotality. The definition of β does not have to be changed. The measurability of Y in the scaling limit of percolation now relies on Remark 2.11. For the application of the coupling arguments to the L^2 -approximation, there is the following issue: for those Q_i boxes in the ϵ -grid that are close to ∂Q , the enlarged γ -box Q'_i does not lie in Q ; hence there is no room to apply the coupling lemma. The solution is to notice that there are actually no Q -pivotal close to ∂Q , so, for small enough ϵ , we can ignore the ϵ -boxes close to ∂Q . What do we mean by “no pivots close to ∂Q ”? If an ϵ -box Q_i is such that the γ -box Q'_i intersects ∂Q , then Q_i can contain pivots only if Q'_i has the 3-arm event to the remaining three boundary arcs of ∂Q . (Or, if Q'_i intersects two boundary arcs, then it needs to satisfy a 2-arm event.) But the boundary of ∂Q is assumed to be piecewise smooth, the half-plane 3-arm exponent is 2, and the number of possible essentially different such γ -boxes is $O(1/\gamma)$; hence, by Markov’s inequality, the probability that there exists such a γ -box goes to 0 as $\gamma \rightarrow 0$, uniformly in η . Therefore, in the joint coupling of ω_η and ω , there is a random positive distance between ∂Q and the closest pivotal, and the coupling lemma can be applied. These estimates also show that the measures μ_η^Q are still tight, despite the presence of the boundary. Hence all the arguments work fine. \square

4.7. Filtering. It was convenient to introduce the measures μ_η^A for some proper annulus $A \subset \mathbb{C}$ instead of working directly with $\bar{\mu}_\eta^\rho$, the counting measure on ρ -important points. Indeed, suppose that in the previous proof we were working with ρ -important points instead of A -important points. Then, for different points x, y inside some ϵ -square Q_i , given some configuration of faces around Q_i , we might need quite different information about where these faces are connected outside Q_i if we want to know how x and how y have to be connected to these faces from the inside in order to be ρ -important. Say, if one of the four arms emanating from the faces around Q_i goes to distance $\rho - \epsilon$ but not to ρ , then it might happen that some points in Q_i that are connected “pivotally” to the four arms will be ρ -important while others will not. A -important points are simpler to handle in this respect.

If one wants to use the more natural concept of ρ -important points, then one needs to relate in some way the measures μ_η^A to the measures $\bar{\mu}_\eta^\rho$. The following partial order between enhanced tilings will handle this issue.

Definition 4.17. Let us say that an enhanced tiling \mathcal{H} **refines** another, \mathcal{H}' , denoted by $\mathcal{H} \leq \mathcal{H}'$, if the following holds: for any pair of annuli $A = B_2 \setminus B_1 \in \mathcal{H}$ and $A' = B'_2 \setminus B'_1 \in \mathcal{H}'$, if the inner faces B_1 and B'_1 intersect each other, then $B_2 \subset B'_2$.

For example, one can consider the enhanced tiling

$$\mathcal{H}_\eta^\rho := \{B(x, \rho) \setminus \{x\} : \text{all } \eta\text{-tiles } x \text{ of } D\}$$

in a domain D . Now, if \mathcal{H} is an enhanced tiling with $\text{diam } \mathcal{H} < \rho$, then $\mathcal{H} \leq \mathcal{H}_\eta^\rho$. On the other hand, if $d(\partial_1 A, \partial_2 A) > \rho$ for all $A \in \mathcal{H}$, then $\mathcal{H} \geq \mathcal{H}_\eta^\rho$.

The point of this definition is that if $\mathcal{H} \leq \mathcal{H}'$, then we have the reversed domination between the associated annulus-pivotal measures: $\mu_\eta^\mathcal{H} \geq \mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}'}$. Therefore, there is a coupled pair $(\mathcal{P}, \mathcal{P}')$ of Poisson samples from these measures such that $\mathcal{P} \supset \mathcal{P}'$. In particular, if $\{\mathcal{H}(\epsilon) : \epsilon \in I\}$ is an ordered family of enhanced tilings, i.e., $\mathcal{H}(\delta) \leq \mathcal{H}(\epsilon)$ whenever $\delta < \epsilon$, for $\delta, \epsilon \in I \subset \mathbb{R}_+$, then for each $\eta > 0$ we get a family $\{\mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}(\epsilon)} : \epsilon \in I\}$ of increasing measures (as ϵ decreases), called a **filtered measure**, and there is an associated increasing family of Poisson samples $\{\mathcal{P}(\mathcal{H}(\epsilon)) : \epsilon \in I\}$.

If $\{\mathcal{H}(\epsilon) : \epsilon \in I\}$ is an ordered family of enhanced tilings satisfying $\text{diam } \mathcal{H}(\epsilon) < \epsilon$ and $d(\partial_1 A, \partial_2 A) > \epsilon/2$ for all $A \in \mathcal{H}(\epsilon)$, then we have the following dominations between the associated filtered measure and the ρ -pivotal measures. For any $\rho > 0$, if $\eta > 0$ is small enough, then

$$(4.44) \quad \mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}(\rho)} \geq \bar{\mu}_\eta^\rho = \mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}_\eta^\rho} \geq \mu_\eta^{\mathcal{H}(2\rho)}.$$

This is a useful tool for comparing annulus-pivotality to ρ -pivotality.

5. LIMIT RESULTS FOR OTHER SPECIAL POINTS

We will now explain how to extend the above techniques to the case of counting measures on other geometrical objects of interest in critical percolation, namely:

- an “area”-measure on the clusters,
- a “length”-measure for interfaces (SLE₆ curves in the scaling limit),
- a “length”-measure on exterior boundaries (SLE_{8/3} curves).

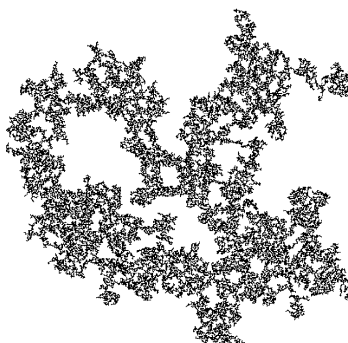
These three families of measures will be called *cluster measures*, *interface measures*, and *frontier measures*, respectively.

One difference from the case of the *pivotal measure* is that the σ -algebra in which the limit measures will be measurable will not always be the Borel σ -algebra of the quad-crossing space, but, for instance, the *interface measure* will be defined as a function of the SLE_6 curve.

The proofs are in large part very similar to the proof given for the *pivotal measure*; hence we will only highlight the places that need modifications. The first case is much easier to establish due to the monotonicity of the 1-arm event. The second one is very similar to the construction of the *pivotal measure* (except that 4-arm events are replaced by 2-arm events), while we will see that the third one requires some more care. In general, the analog of Section 4 carries through easily in each case, while the coupling part (Section 3) needs some fixing that depends on the number of arms.

Finally, after the construction of the *cluster measure*, we will prove a corollary of independent interest on the so-called **two-point function** in percolation, namely that the two-point connectivity function is asymptotically rotationally invariant.

5.1. The cluster measure (or area measure).



In this subsection, we wish to construct an “area”-measure on the clusters of critical percolation. Similarly to the rest of the paper, a natural way to proceed is to consider the properly rescaled counting measures on “macroscopic” clusters. Let $\rho > 0$ be some cut-off length and consider the following rescaled measure on the clusters of an ω_η percolation configuration in $\eta\mathbb{T}$ whose diameters are greater than ρ :

$$(5.1) \quad \lambda_\eta^\rho = \lambda_\eta^\rho(\omega_\eta) := \sum_{x: \text{diam}(\mathcal{C}_x) > \rho} \delta_x \frac{1}{\eta^{-2} \alpha_1^\eta(\eta, 1)},$$

where for each $x \in \eta\mathbb{T}$, \mathcal{C}_x denotes the cluster attached to x .

For the same reasons that we encountered in the case of pivots, it turns out to be more convenient to work with the following related measures: for any proper annulus A , define

$$(5.2) \quad \lambda_\eta^A = \lambda_\eta^A(\omega_\eta) := \sum_{x: \{x \leftrightarrow \partial_2 A\}} \delta_x \frac{1}{\eta^{-2} \alpha_1^\eta(\eta, 1)}.$$

With techniques similar to the ones used for the *pivotal measure*, one can prove the following analog of Theorem 4.3. We will only explain below what adaptations are needed.

Theorem 5.1. *Let A be a fixed proper annulus of the plane. When $\eta \rightarrow 0$, the random variable $(\omega_\eta, \lambda_\eta^A)$ converges in law to some (ω, λ^A) , where ω is the scaling limit of critical percolation and the measure $\lambda^A = \lambda^A(\omega)$ is a measurable function of ω . The measure thus defined may be thought of as an **area measure** on macroscopic clusters of percolation.*

A filtering argument as in Subsection 4.7 allows us, if needed, to deal with the initial $\{\lambda^\rho\}_{\rho>0}$ measures.

Rough sketch of proof. Due to the monotonicity of the 1-arm event, the proof is in many ways much simpler than the one for the *pivotal measure*. The reason for this is that all the separation of arms type of results needed in Sections 3 and 4 are not needed here. RSW is the only necessary tool in this case.

Let us first sketch what the analog of the coupling part (Section 3) is. We start with some notation. If $\eta < r < R$, let $\mathcal{A}_1(r, R)$ be the 1-arm event from radius r to radius R . If Ω is any smooth simply connected domain and $\eta < r$ is such that $B(0, r) \cap \partial\Omega = \emptyset$, define $\mathcal{A}_1(r, \partial\Omega)$ to be the event that there is an open path from $\partial B(0, r)$ to $\partial\Omega$. Note that, in this definition, $B(0, r)$ need not be included in Ω . Also if $\Omega = B(0, R)$, this event coincides with $\mathcal{A}_1(r, R)$, so we will only state the coupling result in this general setup.

Now if $\eta < r < u$, let $\Gamma = \Gamma(r, u)$ be the outermost open circuit in the annulus $A(r, u)$, i.e., the simple open circuit which is the closest to $\partial B(0, u)$. If there are no such circuits, then let $\Gamma := \emptyset$. It is a standard fact that such a circuit can be revealed in a “Markovian” way, only using bits from the exterior of Γ in such a way that the region surrounded by Γ is left untouched.

The analog of the coupling result that we need is the following:

Proposition 5.2. *Let Ω be some piecewise smooth simply connected domain with $0 \in \Omega \setminus \partial\Omega$. Let $d > 0$ be the distance from 0 to the boundary $\partial\Omega$ and let $d' = d \wedge 1$.*

For any $10\eta < r < \frac{d'}{100}$, let ν be the law on percolation configurations conditioned on the event $\mathcal{A}_1(r, \partial\Omega)$, and let ν_0 be the law conditioned on the event $\mathcal{A}_1(r, 1)$.

Let $h := \lfloor \log_2(\frac{d'}{r}) \rfloor$ and $u := 2^{h/2}r$. Let $\Gamma = \Gamma(r, u)$ and $\Gamma^0 = \Gamma^0(r, u)$ be the outermost contours under ν and ν^0 .

Then, there is a coupling of the conditional laws ν and ν^0 such that with (conditional) probability at least $1 - (r/d')^k$, both Γ and Γ^0 are non-empty and are identical, where $k > 0$ is some absolute exponent.

The proof of this coupling is essentially in Kesten’s work on the IIC [Kes86], but let us briefly explain how to adapt the strategy of Section 3 to this case. Namely, one tries to couple the two measures in each dyadic annulus ranging from d' to $u = 2^{h/2}r$, where “dyadic” will actually correspond to \log_2 , for convenience. Roughly speaking, in each of these annuli, say $A(s, 8s)$, with positive probability there are circuits in each of $A(2s, 4s)$, $A(4s, 6s)$, and $A(6s, 8s)$. Let Γ^1 , Γ^2 , Γ^3 be, respectively, the outermost circuit in $A(2s, 4s)$, the innermost one in $A(4s, 6s)$, and the outermost one in $A(6s, 8s)$. Following the notation of Section 3, let $S = S(\omega_\eta)$ be the union of all hexagons which are determined by Γ^1 and Γ^2 plus all hexagons which lie between Γ^1 and Γ^2 . Also let m_S be the number of hexagons that are in S .

Whenever there is an open circuit in $A(6s, 8s)$, which happens with positive conditional probability under $\mathcal{A}_1(r, 1)$ or $\mathcal{A}_1(r, \partial\Omega)$, we can explore $A(6s, 8s)$ from

the outside in a way that detects the outermost circuit Γ^3 and does not touch anything inside Γ^3 . Then, using RSW, one easily obtains that there is some constant $0 < c < \infty$ such that, for any admissible S ,

$$2^{-m_S}/c \leq \mathbf{P}[S(\omega_\eta) = S \mid \exists \Gamma_3, \mathcal{A}_1(r, \Gamma^3)] \leq c2^{-m_S}.$$

Now, following the same technology as in Section 3, one has that with high probability $(1 - (u/d')^{k_1})$ for some $k_1 > 0$, the coupling succeeds before reaching the intermediate radius $u = 2^{h/2}r$; i.e., we have identical circuits Γ^1 and Γ^2 in the two configurations, given by ν and ν^0 , respectively. Since the exploration was Markovian so far, one can now couple these two measures so that they match inside Γ^1 . Then, with high (conditional) probability $1 - (r/u)^{k_2}$, there is an (outermost) open circuit $\Gamma = \Gamma(r, u)$ in $A(r, u)$. By construction, this contour is identical for the two measures and can be discovered in a Markovian way from the outside (so, this contour could be thought of as a “stopping time”). \square

Now, as with the pivotal points, it remains to use this coupling property in order to prove Theorem 5.1. It is straightforward to adapt Section 4 to our present case. Again, the present situation is much simpler in many ways. For example, if one defines X and Y as before, then, in the second-moment estimate, two ϵ -squares Q_i and Q_j in general interact very little (while, with the pivotal points, this interaction was a non-negligible issue). The reason for this is that if one conditions Q_i and Q_j to be part of a large cluster, then with high (conditional) probability, there are open circuits around Q_i and Q_j disconnecting one from the other. This implies that with high conditional probability the behavior in one box is decorrelated from the behavior in the other one.

So, we get the L^2 -approximation $\mathbf{E}[(X - \beta Y)^2] = o((\mathbf{E}X)^2)$, using

$$\beta = \beta(\eta, \epsilon, a, \theta) := \mathbf{P}[x_0 \mid \mathcal{A}_1^{a, \theta}(2\epsilon, 1)],$$

where $\mathcal{A}_1^{a, \theta}(2\epsilon, 1)$ denotes the 1-arm event from the rotated 2ϵ -square to the rotated 1-square and x_0 is the number of η -tiles in the rotated ϵ -square $Q_0 = B(a, \epsilon)$ that are connected to $\partial B(a, 1)$. Then we need to prove the analogs of the ratio limit results of Subsection 4.5: for any fixed $r > 0$,

$$\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, r)}{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, 1)} = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_1(\epsilon, r)}{\alpha_1(\epsilon, 1)} = r^{-5/48},$$

and there is an absolute constant $C > 0$, such that, uniformly in the orientation $a, e^{i\theta}$,

$$\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_1^{\eta, a, \theta}(\eta, 1)}{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, 1)} = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{\alpha_1^{a, \theta}(\epsilon, 1)}{\alpha_1(\epsilon, 1)} = C.$$

Using the above coupling property, these again require just straightforward modifications.

Finally, to prove that the limiting measure is indeed measurable with respect to the continuum percolation, one needs to argue that the macroscopic observable $Y = Y^{\epsilon, \eta}$ (which in this case would count roughly the number of ϵ -squares which are connected to $\partial_2 A$) has a limit when the mesh $\eta \rightarrow 0$ and that this limit is measurable with respect to ω (i.e., $Y^{\epsilon, \eta} \rightarrow Y^\epsilon = Y^\epsilon(\omega)$). This is precisely the purpose of Lemma 2.9. \square

5.2. Rotational invariance of the two-point function. The result of this subsection uses rotational invariance of the scaling limit plus the coupling technology for one arm, Proposition 5.2. Since, as we mentioned in the previous subsection, the coupling idea was already a key ingredient in [Kes86], this result is not fundamentally new; however, we do not know of an explicit appearance of it so far, so we decided to include it here to highlight the power of the coupling ideas.

The asymptotic rotational invariance of the two-point function in critical percolation on \mathbb{Z}^d for $d \geq 19$ was proved by very different methods by Hara [Har08].

Proposition 5.3. *There exists a universal constant $C > 0$ such that if x and y are two sites of $\eta\mathbb{T}$, with Euclidean distance $d = d(x, y) > 0$ (hence graph distance $\sim g(\theta)d/\eta$, with the constant g depending on the angle θ of the vector $y - x$), then*

$$\mathbf{P}[x \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y] = (C + o(1)) \alpha_1^\eta(\eta, d/2)^2$$

as $\eta \rightarrow 0$, uniformly in the angle θ .

Proof. The proof will be very similar to the one we used for the ratio limit theorem in Subsection 4.5. Namely, we will show that $\mathbf{P}[x \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y] / \alpha_1^\eta(\eta, d/2)^2$ is a Cauchy sequence whose limit is a universal constant $C > 0$ independent of x and y .

Let us start with

$$(5.3) \quad \mathbf{P}[x \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y] = \mathbf{P}[x \leftrightarrow y \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)] \mathbf{P}[B(x, \epsilon) \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} B(y, \epsilon)].$$

Now observe that

$$(5.4) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbf{P}[x \leftrightarrow y \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)] \\ = \mathbf{P}[x \leftrightarrow \partial B(x, d/2), y \leftrightarrow \partial B(y, d/2) \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)](1 + o(1)), \end{aligned}$$

where $o(1)$ goes to zero polynomially in ϵ/d . This follows from the fact that the symmetric difference of the event $B_1 := \mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2) \cap \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2) \cap \{B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)\}$ with $B_2 := \{x \longleftrightarrow y\}$ is included in the event

$$\mathcal{A}_1(x, \epsilon) \cap \mathcal{A}_1(y, \epsilon) \cap \left(\mathcal{A}_4(x, \epsilon, d/2) \cup \mathcal{A}_4(y, \epsilon, d/2) \right),$$

whose probability is much smaller than the probabilities of B_1 or B_2 (this can be seen using quasi-multiplicativity and the fact that $\alpha_4(r, R) \ll \alpha_1(r, R)^2$).

Therefore, one can now work instead with the event

$$\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2) \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)].$$

Now, if $\nu_{x,y}$ denotes the conditional law $\mathbf{P}[\bullet \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)]$ and if ν_x, ν_y denote the conditional laws

$$\mathbf{P}[\bullet \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(x, d/2)] \quad \text{and} \quad \mathbf{P}[\bullet \mid B(y, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, d/2)],$$

respectively, then, similarly to Subsection 5.1, one can couple $\nu_{x,y}$ with $\nu_x \otimes \nu_y$ (product measure, or in other words independent copies). What we mean by coupling here is the straightforward analog of Theorem 5.1, except here one couples “simultaneously” around $B(x, \epsilon)$ and $B(y, \epsilon)$. If \mathcal{S} is the event that the coupling succeeds (which has probability at least $1 - (\epsilon/d)^k$ for some $k > 0$), then, in $\nu_{x,y}$,

$$(5.5) \quad \begin{aligned} \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2) \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)] \\ = \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2) \mid \mathcal{S}, B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)] \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{S} \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)] \\ + \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2) \mid \neg \mathcal{S}, B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)] \mathbf{P}[\neg \mathcal{S} \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)]. \end{aligned}$$

In the second term (with $\neg\mathcal{S}$), the first factor is at most $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, \epsilon), \mathcal{A}_1(y, \epsilon)] = \alpha_1(\eta, \epsilon)^2$, while the second factor is $o(1)$ as $\epsilon/d \rightarrow 0$. In the first term (with \mathcal{S}), the first factor, by the definition of \mathcal{S} , equals

$$(5.6) \quad \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2) \mid \mathcal{S}, B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(x, d/2), B(y, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, d/2)],$$

while the second factor is $1 - o(1)$. Now, in $\nu_x \otimes \nu_y$, on one hand we directly have

$$(5.7) \quad \begin{aligned} \nu_x \otimes \nu_y[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2)] &= \mathbf{P}[x \leftrightarrow B(x, d/2) \mid B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(x, d/2)]^2 \\ &= \frac{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, d/2)^2}{\alpha_1^\eta(\epsilon, d/2)^2} \asymp \alpha_1^\eta(\eta, \epsilon)^2; \end{aligned}$$

on the other hand, we can do the decomposition according to \mathcal{S} and $\neg\mathcal{S}$, where the latter term is again $o(1) \alpha_1^\eta(\eta, \epsilon)^2$. This is negligible compared to (5.7), making the first term dominant:

$$\begin{aligned} \nu_x \otimes \nu_y[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2)] \\ = (1 - o(1)) \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2) \mid \mathcal{S}, B(x, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(x, d/2), B(y, \epsilon) \leftrightarrow B(y, d/2)]. \end{aligned}$$

This is asymptotically the same as (5.6); hence also in (5.5) the $\neg\mathcal{S}$ -term is negligible compared to the \mathcal{S} -term, and altogether we get

$$\begin{aligned} \nu_{x,y}[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2)] &= (1 + o(1)) \nu_x \otimes \nu_y[\mathcal{A}_1(x, d/2), \mathcal{A}_1(y, d/2)] \\ &= (1 + o(1)) \frac{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, d/2)^2}{\alpha_1^\eta(\epsilon, d/2)^2}. \end{aligned}$$

Combining this with (5.4), we can write (5.3) as

$$\mathbf{P}[x \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y] = (1 + o(1)) \frac{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, d/2)^2}{\alpha_1^\eta(\epsilon, d/2)^2} \mathbf{P}[B(x, \epsilon) \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} B(y, \epsilon)],$$

where $o(1)$ goes to zero as ϵ goes to zero, uniformly in $\eta < \epsilon/10$.

Now, from conformal invariance on the triangular lattice and SLE technology, we get that for fixed $\epsilon > 0$ and as the mesh η goes to zero,

$$\lim_{\eta \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathbf{P}[B(x, \epsilon) \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} B(y, \epsilon)]}{\alpha_1^\eta(\epsilon, \frac{d}{2})^2} = \frac{\mathbf{P}[B(x, \epsilon) \longleftrightarrow B(y, \epsilon)]}{\alpha_1(\epsilon, \frac{d}{2})^2} =: C(\epsilon/d)$$

exists and depends only on the ratio ϵ/d (by scaling invariance and rotational invariance of critical percolation on \mathbb{T}).

Altogether, this gives us

$$\frac{\mathbf{P}[x \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y]}{\alpha_1^\eta(\eta, \frac{d}{2})^2} = C(\epsilon/d)(1 + o(1)),$$

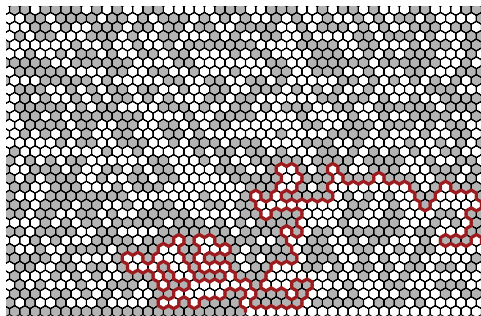
where $o(1)$ goes to zero as η and ϵ go to zero with $\eta < \epsilon/10$. This proves the needed Cauchy criterion as $\eta \rightarrow 0$. Moreover, the resulting limit $C = C^{x,y}$ must equal $\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} C(\epsilon/d)$ (which thus needs to exist), implying that $C^{x,y}$ is in fact independent of the points x and y . The finiteness and positivity of this limit C is clear from quasi-multiplicativity arguments. \square

Remark 5.4. Using Proposition 4.9, one may rewrite this result as

$$\mathbf{P}[x \xleftrightarrow{\omega_\eta} y] = \alpha_1^\eta(\eta, |x - y|)^2(\tilde{C} + o(1)),$$

for some universal $\tilde{C} > 0$.

5.3. The interface measure (related to the natural parametrization of SLE_6 curves).



Interfaces between open and closed clusters have been much studied since the discovery of the SLE processes. When the mesh η goes to zero, these curves are known to converge towards SLE_6 curves. At the scaling limit, these curves are classically parametrized by their “capacity”. This capacity parametrization also makes sense on the discrete level for the exploration processes γ_η at mesh η , but it is very different from the natural parametrization on γ_η which consists in counting the number of iterated steps done by the exploration process so far. This raises the question of defining a parametrization of the SLE_6 curve at the scaling limit that would be, in an appropriate sense, the scaling limit of the natural discrete parametrizations.

In this subsection, we prove a result in this direction. Let us define some notation before stating the main result. Let (Ω, a, b) be a smooth domain with two marked points on its boundary. For any mesh $\eta > 0$, let $(\Omega_\eta, a_\eta, b_\eta)$ be the discrete domain approximating (Ω, a, b) (in any “reasonable” way, say from inside for example). Let γ_η denote the chordal exploration process (with Dobrushin’s boundary conditions) from a_η to b_η . By definition, γ_η consists of all edges e of the hexagonal lattice which lie between an open hexagon connected to the open arc and a closed hexagon connected to the closed arc. Each edge e corresponds to one iteration of the exploration path; hence each edge contributes one unit of time to the natural parametrization. We thus define the following counting measure supported on γ_η :

$$(5.8) \quad \tau_\eta = \tau_\eta(\omega_\eta) = \tau_\eta(\gamma_\eta) := \sum_{\text{edges } e \in \gamma_\eta} \delta_e \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 1)}.$$

As in the case of the *pivotal measure* or the *cluster measure*, we would like to show that this counting measure τ_η , which we will call the *interface measure*, has a scaling limit when $\eta \rightarrow 0$. More precisely, we would like the joint (ω_η, τ_η) to converge towards a coupling (ω, τ) , where $\tau = \tau(\omega)$ would be measurable with respect to the scaling limit.

One could prove such a statement (following the setup of Sections 3 and 4), but this would have the disadvantage that the exact relation of the resulting $\tau = \tau(\omega)$ to the SLE_6 curve γ (the scaling limit of the exploration paths γ_η) would be unclear.

To start with, even the measurability of γ w.r.t. ω is unresolved; see Question 2.14 at the end of Subsection 2.4. But, assuming an affirmative answer to that question, γ contains much less information than ω . In definition (5.8) of the discrete interface measure, we wrote $\tau_\eta = \tau_\eta(\omega_\eta) = \tau_\eta(\gamma_\eta)$: the amount of information in ω_η and γ_η relevant to τ_η is obviously the same. But it is not clear what happens in the scaling limit. Hence, at least assuming Question 2.14, having a scaling limit measure $\tau = \tau(\gamma)$ measurable w.r.t. the SLE curve γ would be stronger and more satisfying than measurability w.r.t. the entire quad-crossing configuration ω . Therefore, this is the path we are taking.

One more issue to mention is whether the interface measure τ can be considered as a time-parametrization of the SLE_6 curve γ . We expect so, but as explained in Subsection 1.2, the measure does not see the order of points in which the curve is traversed; hence additional work is needed. Even if we assume that the support of τ is the entire range of γ , which will be proved in [GP], we still have the following questions. For any subdomain F that contains a neighborhood of the starting point a , let $\gamma_F \subset \gamma$ be the curve stopped upon first exiting F , and let τ_F be the measure collected so far. Then we clearly have $\tau_F(\gamma_F) \leq \tau(\gamma_F)$, but do we have equality? If not, then we clearly do not have a time-parametrization by τ . Moreover, we need almost sure equality not only for a fixed F , but for all F simultaneously. We will try to address these questions in [GP].

Now, let us briefly recall what the setup of convergence of γ_η towards SLE_6 is. It is a convergence in law under the Hausdorff topology on simple curves. See [Wer07] for more detail on this. For simplicity, let us restrict ourselves to the case where the domain Ω (with two marked points $a, b \in \partial\Omega$) is smooth and bounded. We consider our exploration processes γ_η as continuous paths $\gamma_\eta : [0, 1] \rightarrow \overline{\Omega}$, such that $\gamma_\eta(0) = a$ and $\gamma_\eta(1) = b$. The space \mathcal{C} of such curves γ (which lie in $\overline{\Omega}$) is equipped with the (pseudo)-distance

$$d(\gamma, \gamma') = \inf_{\phi} \sup_{u \in [0, 1]} |\gamma(u) - \gamma'(\phi(u))|,$$

where the infimum is taken over all continuous increasing bijections of $[0, 1]$ onto itself. Let $\mathcal{T}_{\|\cdot\|_\infty}$ be the topology on \mathcal{C} generated by this distance. The important theorem by Smirnov [Smi01], [Smi06] is that the discrete exploration paths γ_η converge in law, in the sense of the Borel σ -field of $(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{T}_{\|\cdot\|_\infty})$, towards an SLE_6 curve in $\overline{\Omega}$ from a to b (see also [CN07]).

We wish to prove the following theorem (an analog of Theorem 1.1):

Theorem 5.5. *Let Ω be a smooth bounded domain of the plane with two marked points $a, b \in \partial\Omega$. When $\eta \rightarrow 0$, the random variable (γ_η, τ_η) converges in law, under the topology of $(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{T}_{\|\cdot\|_\infty})$, to (γ, τ) , where γ is a chordal SLE_6 in $\overline{\Omega}$ from a to b and the measure $\tau = \tau(\gamma)$ is a **measurable function** of γ . We call this random measure the **length measure** of γ .*

Remark 5.6. The same theorem holds for non-bounded smooth domains ($\neq \mathbb{C}$), but for simplicity we stick to this case (essentially this would boil down to looking at larger and larger bounded regions in $\overline{\Omega}$).

Proof. As in Section 4, we first discuss tightness and boundary issues, then we characterize uniquely the subsequential scaling limits.

Tightness and treating the boundary issues. As in Subsection 4.2, in order to prove the tightness of the measures τ_η (as the mesh η goes to zero), one would have to show that in expectation, the total mass $\tau_\eta(\overline{\Omega})$ remains bounded as $\eta \rightarrow 0$. In the bulk, this is done very similarly to Subsection 4.2, but near the boundary, this would already require some care. Still, even if we succeeded in showing this, it could still be that at the scaling limit, a positive fraction of the measure would be concentrated on the boundary $\partial\Omega$. This is a scenario that we definitively want to exclude — otherwise, the measure could look quite strange. Therefore, we need to prove that the measure gets smaller near the boundary. More precisely, for any $\delta > 0$, if $\Omega^{(\delta)}$ denotes the points in Ω at distance at least δ from the boundary, then we would like to show that

$$\tau_\eta(\overline{\Omega} \setminus \Omega^{(\delta)}) = o(1),$$

where $o(1)$ goes to zero when $\delta \rightarrow 0$, uniformly in $\eta < \delta/10$. Note that this implies tightness in $\overline{\Omega}$, as well.

The proof of this estimate, though not conceptually hard, needs some rather tedious computations. Here we will only highlight briefly how it works. (See [GPS10a] where many such boundary issues were treated carefully.) Divide the set $\overline{\Omega} \setminus \Omega^{(\delta)}$ into $\asymp 1/\delta$ squares of size δ . Roughly speaking (ignoring the effects of the possible curvature of $\partial\Omega$), group these squares in a dyadic fashion depending on their distance from the set $\{a, b\}$. This singles out the two squares which touch the tips a and b . Group further all the sites in these two squares dyadically depending on their distance from a and b , respectively. In all the other δ -boxes, group the sites dyadically according to their distance from $\partial\Omega$. In the δ -box at a , at distance about $2^k\eta$ from a , the probability of a site to be on γ_η is roughly $\alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 2^k\eta)$, and there are roughly 2^{2k} such sites. So, their contribution to the unnormalized expected length measure is

$$\begin{aligned} & O(\log(\delta/\eta)) \\ & \asymp \sum_{k=1} \alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 2^k\eta) 2^{2k} \asymp \eta^{-2} \alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 1) \delta^{7/4+o(1)}. \end{aligned}$$

In the δ -boxes at unit order distance from a and b , for a site at distance about $2^k\eta$ from $\partial\Omega$, the probability of being on γ_η is roughly $\alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 2^k\eta) \alpha_1^{+, \eta}(2^k\eta, 1)$. In all these δ -boxes, there are about $2^k/\eta$ such sites. So, their total contribution to the expectation is

$$\begin{aligned} & O(\log(\delta/\eta)) \\ & \asymp \sum_{k=1} \alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 2^k\eta) \alpha_1^{+, \eta}(2^k\eta, 1) 2^k/\eta \asymp \alpha_2^\eta(\eta, \delta) \alpha_1^{+, \eta}(\delta, 1) \delta/\eta^2 \\ & \asymp \eta^{-2} \alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 1) \delta^{-1/4+1/3+1+o(1)} \\ & = \eta^{-2} \alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 1) \delta^{13/12+o(1)}. \end{aligned}$$

After normalization by $\eta^{-2}\alpha_2^\eta(\eta, 1)$, both contributions go to 0 with $\delta \rightarrow 0$. (For instance, the rate $\delta^{13/12}$ corresponds to the fact that the $7/4$ -dimensional curve γ has a $2/3$ -dimensional intersection with the boundary, so in this $2/3$ -dimensional subset the “ $7/4$ -dimensional measure” should scale with exponent $7/4 - 2/3 = 13/12$.) The contributions of the δ -boxes whose distance from $\{a, b\}$ is less than order 1 but more than zero is handled by a dyadic grouping again, and we are done.

Characterization of the subsequential scaling limits. Here, the whole setup carries through easily. Let B be a ball inside Ω ; we wish to approximate $\tau_\eta(B)$ using macroscopic information. Let us then define $Y = Y_\eta^\epsilon$ to be the number of ϵ -squares Q of B (in the same grid G as in Section 4, but let us not worry here about the orientation of the grid) which are such that the square $2Q$ is connected via an open arm to the arc ab and is connected via a closed arm to the opposite arc ba . Note that this is the same as asking that $\gamma_\eta \cap 2Q \neq \emptyset$. The number we wish to approximate is

$$\tau_\eta(B) = \frac{X}{\eta^{-2}\alpha_4^\eta(\eta, 1)},$$

where $X = X_\eta^\epsilon$ is the number of edges $e \in \eta\mathbb{T} \cap B$ which lie on the interface γ_η .

It is straightforward to adapt the coupling argument (Section 3) to the case of the 2-arm event. Basically the only change is that one deals with configurations of two faces, instead of four. Using this coupling result and following the details of Section 4, one ends up with

$$\mathbf{E}[(X - \beta_{2\text{-arm}} Y)^2] = o(\mathbf{E}[X^2]),$$

where the proportionality factor $\beta_{2\text{-arm}}$ is the analog of β in Section 4.

There is one part though which needs some more words of explanation: for the pivotal measure, we used the fact that Y_η^ϵ converged to $Y^\epsilon = Y^\epsilon(\omega)$. This was a direct consequence of Lemma 2.9. Since we do not rely on the quad-crossing topology in this subsection, we need an analog of Lemma 2.9 in our present setup. Namely, we need the following result:

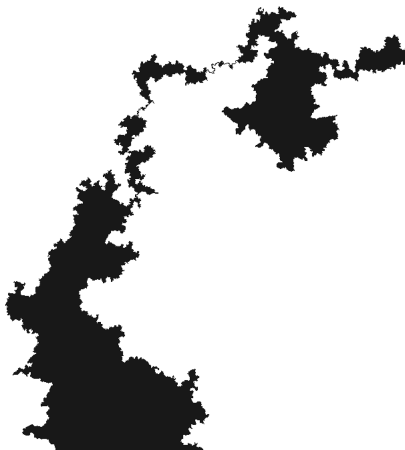
Proposition 5.7. *If Q is any square included in (Ω, a, b) , then*

$$\mathbf{P}[\gamma_\eta \cap Q \neq \emptyset] \xrightarrow{\eta \rightarrow 0} \mathbf{P}[\text{SLE}_6 \cap Q \neq \emptyset].$$

Moreover, in any coupling with $\gamma_n \rightarrow \text{SLE}_6$ a.s., we have the convergence in probability of the indicator variables of the events in question.

This “continuity result” about the convergence of discrete exploration paths towards SLE_6 is somewhat folklore in the community. A sketch of this proposition can be found in [SW01]. The complete proof is not hard but a bit technical: the main idea is to use the 3-arm event in \mathbb{H} in order to justify that it is very unlikely for an interface γ_η or an SLE_6 to come close to ∂Q , without intersecting Q . \square

5.4. Hints for the *frontier measure* and a natural parametrization of $\text{SLE}_{8/3}$ curves.



Here we would want the normalized counting measure on the **percolation frontier**, or **exterior boundary**, of large clusters. Namely, we say that an open hexagon neighboring the interface γ_η is on the open frontier Ψ^+ if it has not just one, but two, disjoint open arms to the open boundary arc. The closed frontier Ψ^- is defined analogously. The right normalization for these points is clearly the polychromatic 3-arm event:

$$(5.9) \quad \psi_\eta^\pm = \psi_\eta^\pm(\omega_\eta) = \psi_\eta^\pm(\gamma_\eta) = \psi_\eta^\pm(\Psi_\eta^\pm) := \sum_{x \in \Psi^\pm} \delta_x \frac{\eta^2}{\alpha_3^\eta(\eta, 1)}.$$

The scaling limit for this measure would need a bit more work than the other cases. The issue is that having three arms is much less appropriate for our setup of faces Θ in Section 3: having two arms of the same color next to each other means that the 3-arm event is not characterized purely by interfaces that would produce faces and would cut information between past (a percolation configuration outside a large box) and future (the arrival of interfaces or arms at the small target box). The solution is to take a mixture of the approaches in the 2-arm and 1-arm cases and use two interfaces plus RSW circuits to cut the information between the two interfaces on that side where we need the two arms of the same color. Another small issue is that the separation of interfaces results of the Appendix cannot be used automatically: instead of an even number of interfaces, we would need to work with three well-chosen arms.

We do not go into the details, mainly because we do not have good applications in mind. In what σ -algebra would one want to have the limit measure be measurable? The quad-crossing configuration ω is one possibility, for which the 3-arm case of Lemma 2.9 can be used. This would be useful to measure the size of the exterior boundary of a large percolation cluster, which is a reasonable but much less important goal than the pivotal measure. On the other hand, measurability w.r.t. the frontier itself (defined as a curve) would not be as nice as the case of interface measure, because the frontier has a scaling limit that is closely related to $\text{SLE}_{8/3}$, but is not that exactly. Getting a natural parametrization of $\text{SLE}_{8/3}$ by tweaking the frontier measure would certainly be much less natural and exciting

than getting it, say, from self-avoiding walk paths. Finally, measurability w.r.t. the interface scaling limit SLE_6 could possibly be interesting from some SLE duality point of view, but this again does not seem to be such a natural choice.

6. CONFORMAL COVARIANCE PROPERTIES OF THE LIMIT MEASURES

We first discuss the annulus-important and quad-pivotal measures μ^A and μ^Q , then the cluster and interface measures λ^A and $\tau^{\Omega,a,b}$ in Subsection 6.4.

Let $\Omega, \tilde{\Omega}$ be two simply connected domains of the plane, and let $f : \Omega \rightarrow \tilde{\Omega}$ be some conformal map. By conformal invariance, the image $\tilde{\omega} := f(\omega)$ is also a realization of continuum percolation in $\tilde{\Omega}$; see Subsection 2.3. Consider some proper annulus $A \subset \bar{A} \subset \Omega$. Since f is conformal on Ω , we have that $f(A)$ is again a proper annulus and $\mu^{f(A)}$ is the scaling limit of $\mu_\eta^{f(A)}$. We will prove the following:

Theorem 6.1. *Let $f_*(\mu^A(\omega))$ be the pushforward measure of μ^A . Then, for almost all ω , the Borel measures $\mu^{f(A)}(\tilde{\omega})$ and $f_*(\mu^A(\omega))$ on $f(\Delta)$ are absolutely continuous w.r.t. each other, and their Radon-Nikodym derivative satisfies, for any $w = f(z) \in \tilde{\Omega}$,*

$$\frac{d\mu^{f(A)}(\tilde{\omega})}{df_*(\mu^A(\omega))}(w) = |f'(z)|^{3/4},$$

or equivalently, for any Borel set $B \subset \Delta$,

$$\mu^{f(A)}(f(B))(\tilde{\omega}) = \int_B |f'|^{3/4} d\mu^A(\omega).$$

Remark 6.2. Using the conformal invariance of the scaling limit, from the almost sure equality in the theorem we get that $\mu^{f(A)}(f(B))$ has the same law as $\int_B |f'|^{3/4} d\mu^A$.

Since any conformal map is locally a rotation times a dilatation, we will, as a warm-up, first check the theorem on these particular cases. This will be easier than the general case, mainly because the grid of ϵ -squares that we used in defining the approximating macroscopic quantities Y^ϵ is preserved quite nicely under rotations and dilatations, while it is distorted by a general conformal map f .

6.1. Rotational invariance. Let us consider some proper annulus A of the plane, some ball $B \subset \Delta$, and the rotation $T : z \mapsto \exp(i\theta)z$ by an angle θ . We need to show that

$$(6.1) \quad \mu^A(B, \omega) = \mu^{TA}(TB, T\omega).$$

By (4.39), the right-hand side equals $\lim_{\epsilon} Y^{G(\epsilon), TA}(TB, T\omega)/F(\epsilon)$, an L^2 -limit, where $G(\epsilon)$ is our usual grid of ϵ -squares and $F(\epsilon) := \epsilon^{-2}\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)/c$. Or, by using a rotated grid for the approximation in (4.39), it is also equal to

$$\lim_{\epsilon} Y^{TG(\epsilon), TA}(TB, T\omega)/F(\epsilon),$$

which (by rotating back the entire universe) is trivially the same as

$$\lim_{\epsilon} Y^{G(\epsilon), A}(B, \omega)/F(\epsilon),$$

giving the left-hand side of (6.1), as desired.

Remark 6.3. One might speculate that this type of rotational invariance should hold even if we have a scaling limit ω without (or with unproved) rotational invariance (such as a subsequential limit of critical percolation on \mathbb{Z}^2), since the backbone of the above argument seems to be the following: μ^A is a function of ω , and the definition of this function in (4.39) does not depend on any special orientation θ ; hence if one rotates ω , then μ^A should get rotated, as well. (Of course, rotational invariance of the law of ω would still be essential for the equality in law discussed in Remark 6.2.)

However, the rotational invariance of the scaling limit is in fact used here, in a somewhat implicit way, through the fact that the normalization factor $F(\epsilon)$ in (4.39) does not depend on θ , which was one of the implications of Proposition 4.9.

We will see the same phenomenon in the proofs below: the conformal covariance comes in some sense from the fact that the normalization factor cannot be changed when applying a conformal map.

6.2. Scaling covariance. We show here the following special case of Theorem 6.1:

Proposition 6.4. *Let A be some proper annulus of the plane and let $\lambda > 0$ be some scaling factor. Then, for any $B \subset \Delta$,*

$$(6.2) \quad \mu^{\lambda A}(\lambda B, \lambda \omega) = \lambda^{3/4} \mu^A(B, \omega).$$

Proof. By (4.39), we have the L^2 -limits

$$\mu^{\lambda A}(\lambda B, \lambda \omega) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y^{\lambda \epsilon, \lambda A}(\lambda B, \lambda \omega)}{F(\lambda \epsilon)} = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y^{\epsilon, A}(B, \omega)}{F(\lambda \epsilon)},$$

where the second equality is just a tautology even for fixed $\epsilon > 0$. So, in order to get the right side of (6.2), we need that $\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \alpha_4(\lambda \epsilon, 1)/\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1) = \lambda^{5/4}$. By the scale invariance of the scaling limit, $\alpha_4(\lambda \epsilon, 1) = \alpha_4(\epsilon, 1/\lambda)$, so the ratio limit result (4.28) finishes the proof. \square

6.3. Proof of conformal covariance. The key step in the proof of Theorem 6.1 will be the following:

Lemma 6.5. *There are absolute constants $\delta_0 = \delta_0(A, \Omega, \tilde{\Omega}) > 0$ and $K = K(A, \Omega, \tilde{\Omega}) > 0$ so that almost surely (with respect to ω), for any ball or square $B \subset \Delta$ centered at z of radius $\delta \leq \delta_0$, we have*

$$(1 - K\delta)\mu^A(B, \omega)|f'(z)|^{3/4} \leq \mu^{f(A)}(f(B), \tilde{\omega}) \leq (1 + K\delta)\mu^A(B, \omega)|f'(z)|^{3/4}.$$

Indeed, let us briefly show that Lemma 6.5 implies that a.s. $\mu^{f(A)} \ll f_*(\mu^A)$. Take any Borel set U such that $f_*(\mu^A)(U) = 0$. For any $\epsilon > 0$ there is some finite cover $\bigcup_i B_i$ of $f^{-1}(U)$ (also a Borel set) by disjoint open squares B_i , each of radius less than δ_0 , so that $\mu^A(\bigcup_i B_i) \leq \epsilon$. Therefore, by Lemma 6.5,

$$\begin{aligned} \mu^{f(A)}(U) &\leq (1 + K\delta_0) \sup_{z \in \Delta} |f'(z)|^{3/4} \mu^A\left(\bigcup_i B_i\right) \\ &\leq (1 + K\delta_0) H^{3/4} \epsilon, \end{aligned}$$

where $H := \sup_{\Delta} |f'|$ is finite, since $\bar{\Delta}$ is a compact set inside Ω where f is conformal. By letting ϵ go to zero, this proves $\mu^{f(A)} \ll f_*(\mu^A)$. The other direction is proved in the same way. Therefore, the two measures are absolutely continuous, and it is straightforward from Lemma 6.5 that their Radon-Nikodym derivative is indeed as in Theorem 6.1.

Proof of Lemma 6.5. Since \bar{A} is a compact subset of Ω , we can define

$$(6.3) \quad \begin{aligned} H_f &:= \sup_{z \in A} |f'(z)| < \infty, \\ L_f &:= \sup_{z \in A} |f''(z)| < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

Also since $\overline{f(A)}$ is a compact subset of $\tilde{\Omega}$, we have

$$(6.4) \quad \begin{aligned} H_g &:= \sup_{w \in f(A)} |g'(w)| < \infty, \\ L_g &:= \sup_{x \in f(A)} |g''(w)| < \infty, \end{aligned}$$

where $g : \tilde{\Omega} \rightarrow \Omega$ is the inverse of f .

We will fix the value of $\delta_0 > 0$ later on. Let $B = B(z_0, \delta)$ be some ball of radius $\delta \leq \delta_0$ centered at z_0 and satisfying $B \subset \Delta$.

For any parameters $a \in \mathbb{C}, \theta \in [0, 2\pi)$, let G be the grid of ϵ -squares centered at a and rotated by $e^{i\theta}$. As in the previous sections, $Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta} = Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}(\omega)$ will be the random variable corresponding to the number of G -squares Q inside B for which $2Q$ is A -important for the configuration ω . Recall that (4.39) gives an approximation to $\mu^A(B)$ using $Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}$, with a speed of convergence that is independent of a, θ and also of the ball B .

In particular, for any $\epsilon > 0$, if π^ϵ is any probability measure on the parameters a, θ , we obtain the L^2 -limit

$$(6.5) \quad \mu^A(B) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{a, \theta} \frac{Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}}{(2\epsilon)^{-2} \alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} d\pi^\epsilon(a, \theta).$$

In our setup we make the natural choice to define π^ϵ as the product measure of the normalized uniform measure on $[-\epsilon, \epsilon]^2$ for a , times the normalized uniform measure on $[0, 2\pi]$ for θ . With this particular choice, it turns out that one can rewrite (6.5) in a nicer way. First let us define for any $z \in B$ and any ϵ, θ the random variable $X_\theta^\epsilon(z)$ to be the indicator function of the event that the square of radius 2ϵ centered at z and rotated by $e^{i\theta}$ is A -important. We will prove the following lemma:

Lemma 6.6. *We have the L^2 -limit*

$$\mu^A(B) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{B \times [0, 2\pi]} \frac{X_\theta^\epsilon(z)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta),$$

where $d\mathcal{A}$ is the (non-renormalized) area measure on B and $d\mathcal{L}$ is the normalized Lebesgue measure on $[0, 2\pi]$.

Proof. Recall that $B = B(z_0, \delta)$. It is straightforward to check that, by the definition of $Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\substack{B(z_0, \delta - 4\epsilon) \\ (0, 2\pi)}} X_\theta^\epsilon(z) d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta) &\leq \int_{\substack{[-\epsilon, \epsilon]^2 \\ (0, 2\pi)}} Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta} d\mathcal{A}(a) d\mathcal{L}(\theta) \\ &\leq \int_{\substack{B(z_0, \delta) \\ (0, 2\pi)}} X_\theta^\epsilon(z) d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta). \end{aligned}$$

Since we have $d\pi^\epsilon(a, \theta) = \frac{1}{4\epsilon^4} d\mathcal{A}(a) d\mathcal{L}(\theta)$ with the above choice of the measure π^ϵ , the above inequalities can be rewritten as

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\substack{B(z_0, \delta - 4\epsilon) \\ (0, 2\pi)}} \frac{X_\theta^\epsilon(z)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta) &\leq \int_{\substack{[-\epsilon, \epsilon]^2 \\ (0, 2\pi)}} \frac{Y^{\epsilon, a, \theta}}{(2\epsilon)^{-2} \alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} d\pi^\epsilon(a, \theta) \\ &\leq \int_{\substack{B(z_0, \delta) \\ (0, 2\pi)}} \frac{X_\theta^\epsilon(z)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta). \end{aligned}$$

So, it is enough to prove that the boundary effect

$$\mathcal{E} := \int_{\substack{B(z_0, \delta) \setminus B(z_0, \delta - 4\epsilon) \\ (0, 2\pi)}} \frac{X_\theta^\epsilon(z)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta)$$

is negligible when ϵ goes to zero. For each $z \in \Delta$, the probability that $X_\theta^\epsilon(z)$ equals 1 is of order $O(1)\alpha_4(\epsilon, 1)$ (where $O(1)$ only depends on A). Since the area of $B(z_0, \delta) \setminus B(z_0, \delta - 4\epsilon)$ is of order $\delta\epsilon$, altogether we have

$$\mathbf{E}[\mathcal{E}] \leq O(1)\delta\epsilon,$$

which completes the proof of Lemma 6.6. \square

For any z, θ , and $\epsilon > 0$, $B^\theta(z, \epsilon)$ will denote the square of radius 2ϵ , centered at z and rotated by $e^{i\theta}$; in particular $X_\theta^\epsilon(z) = 1_{B^\theta(z, \epsilon)}$ is A -important.

Lemma 6.6 says that

$$\mu^A(B) = \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} \int_{B \times [0, 2\pi]} 1_{B^\theta(z, \epsilon) \text{ is } A\text{-important}} d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta).$$

Let us change variables in the following way:

$$\begin{cases} \tilde{z} &= f(z), \\ \tilde{\theta} &= \theta + \text{Im}(\log f'(z)) \end{cases} \quad \text{or equivalently} \quad \begin{cases} z &= g(\tilde{z}), \\ \theta &= \tilde{\theta} + \text{Im}(\log g'(\tilde{z})). \end{cases}$$

The Jacobian of the change of variables $(\tilde{z}, \tilde{\theta}) \mapsto (z, \theta)$, from \mathbb{R}^3 to \mathbb{R}^3 , is $|g'(\tilde{z})|^2$; one therefore has

$$\begin{aligned} (6.6) \quad &\int_{B \times [0, 2\pi]} 1_{B^\theta(z, \epsilon) \text{ is } A\text{-important for } \omega} d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta) \\ &= \int_{f(B) \times [0, 2\pi]} 1_{f(B^\theta(z, \epsilon)) \text{ is } f(A)\text{-important for } \tilde{\omega}} |g'(\tilde{z})|^2 d\mathcal{A}(\tilde{z}) d\mathcal{L}(\tilde{\theta}), \end{aligned}$$

since $\tilde{\omega}$ is the continuum percolation satisfying $\tilde{\omega} = f(\omega)$.

Now, for any $z \in B = B(z_0, \delta)$, by the definition of H_f , we have that

$$|f(z) - f(z_0)| < H_f |z - z_0| \leq H_f \delta;$$

hence, if $\tilde{z}_0 := f(z_0)$, then $f(B) \subset B(\tilde{z}_0, H_f \delta)$. Now, by the definition of L_g , for any $\tilde{z} \in f(B)$, we have that $|g'(\tilde{z})| \leq |g'(\tilde{z}_0)| + L_g H_f \delta$; here one needs to take δ small enough so that $B(\tilde{z}_0, H_f \delta)$ is still included in $f(A)$. This gives, for any $\tilde{z} \in f(B)$,

$$\begin{aligned} (6.7) \quad &|g'(\tilde{z})|^2 \leq |g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^2 + 2L_g H_g H_f \delta + L_g^2 H_f^2 \delta^2 \\ &\leq |g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^2 + O(1)\delta. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, we have that $|g'(\tilde{z})|^2 \geq |g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^2 - O(1)\delta$.

Now notice that the 2ϵ -squares are only slightly distorted by f . Indeed, consider some square $B^\theta(z, \epsilon)$ (recall that it is the square of radius 2ϵ , centered at z , rotated by θ); for any point $u \in B^\theta(z, \epsilon)$ we have

$$|f(u) - f(z) - f'(z)(z - u)| \leq L_f \frac{(4\epsilon)^2}{2},$$

since $|u - z| \leq \sqrt{2}2\epsilon \leq 4\epsilon$. Therefore, if

$$\begin{cases} \tilde{\epsilon}_1 &= \tilde{\epsilon}_1(z) &= |f'(z)|\epsilon - 4\epsilon^2 L_f, \\ \tilde{\epsilon}_2 &= \tilde{\epsilon}_2(z) &= |f'(z)|\epsilon + 4\epsilon^2 L_f, \end{cases}$$

then

$$(6.8) \quad B^{\tilde{\theta}}(\tilde{z}, \tilde{\epsilon}_1) \subset f(B^\theta(z, \epsilon)) \subset B^{\tilde{\theta}}(\tilde{z}, \tilde{\epsilon}_2).$$

This and (6.7) imply the following upper bound (and the lower bound would work in a similar way):

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{f(B) \times [0, 2\pi]} 1_{f(B^\theta(z, \epsilon)) \text{ is } f(A)\text{-important for } \tilde{\omega}} |g'(\tilde{z})|^2 d\mathcal{A}(\tilde{z}) d\mathcal{L}(\tilde{\theta}) \\ \leq \int_{f(B) \times [0, 2\pi]} 1_{B^{\tilde{\theta}}(\tilde{z}, \tilde{\epsilon}_2) \text{ is } f(A)\text{-important for } \tilde{\omega}} |g'(\tilde{z})|^2 d\mathcal{A}(\tilde{z}) d\mathcal{L}(\tilde{\theta}) \\ \leq \int_{f(B) \times [0, 2\pi]} X_{\tilde{\theta}}^{\tilde{\epsilon}_2}(\tilde{z}) (|g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^2 + O(1)\delta) d\mathcal{A}(\tilde{z}) d\mathcal{L}(\tilde{\theta}). \end{aligned}$$

Combined with (6.6) and using the fact that there is a uniform lower bound on $|g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^2$, this leads to

$$(6.9) \quad \int_{B \times [0, 2\pi]} \frac{X_\theta^\epsilon(z)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} d\mathcal{A}(z) d\mathcal{L}(\theta) \leq |g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^2 (1 + O(1)\delta) \frac{\alpha_4(2\tilde{\epsilon}_2, 1)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} \int_{f(B) \times [0, 2\pi]} \frac{X_{\tilde{\theta}}^{\tilde{\epsilon}_2}(\tilde{z})}{\alpha_4(2\tilde{\epsilon}_2, 1)} d\mathcal{A}(\tilde{z}) d\mathcal{L}(\tilde{\theta}).$$

The ratio limit result (4.28) and the scale invariance of $\alpha_4(\cdot, \cdot)$ imply that

$$\frac{\alpha_4(2\tilde{\epsilon}_2, 1)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} = \frac{\alpha_4(2|f'(z)|\epsilon + 8\epsilon^2 L_f, 1)}{\alpha_4(2\epsilon, 1)} \xrightarrow{\epsilon \rightarrow 0} |f'(z)|^{5/4}.$$

Therefore, by letting the mesh ϵ (hence also the mesh $\tilde{\epsilon}_2$) go to 0 in (6.9) and using Lemma 6.6 in both domains $\Omega, \tilde{\Omega}$, one ends up with

$$\begin{aligned} \mu^A(B) &\leq |g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^2 |f'(z)|^{5/4} (1 + O(\delta)) \mu^{f(A)}(f(B)) \\ &\leq |g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^{3/4} (1 + O(\delta)) \mu^{f(A)}(f(B)), \end{aligned}$$

since we have a uniform control on how $|f'(z)|$ is close to $|f'(z_0)| = |g'(\tilde{z}_0)|^{-1}$ on the ball $B = B(z_0, \delta)$.

This, together with the lower bound that is proved in the same way, completes the proof of Lemma 6.5: the last thing to do is to choose the threshold radius δ_0 to be small enough so that for any $z \in \Delta$, the ball $B(z, H_f \delta_0)$ is still inside $f(A)$. \square

Given Theorem 1.1, the above proof for Theorem 6.1 also works for Theorem 1.2. A detail that might be worth pointing out is why it is that the covariance exponent is given by the 4-arm exponent also close to ∂Q and not by the half-plane 3-arm event (and the 2-arm event at the corners). The reason is that although the ϵ -boxes counted in the macroscopic approximation Y^ϵ that are close to ∂Q indeed need to

have more-or-less the half-plane 3-arm event, on this macroscopic scale, we can use conformal *invariance* combined with the effect of the normalization constant being still the whole-plane 4-arm probability. This is the same effect that was pointed out in the last paragraph of Subsection 6.1 and was seen in Subsection 6.2. This works fine because the normalization constant comes from the microscopic scale, and there, inside the ϵ -box, again the whole-plane 4-arm event is relevant.

6.4. Conformal covariance for the cluster and interface measures. Here are the results concerning the cluster (area) measure λ^A and interface (length) measure $\tau^{\Omega,a,b}$.

Let $f : \Omega \longrightarrow \tilde{\Omega}$ be a conformal isomorphism of two simply connected domains of the plane, with continuum percolation configurations ω and $\tilde{\omega} = f(\omega)$. Consider some proper annulus $A \subset \bar{A} \subset \Omega$. Then $f(A)$ is again a proper annulus, and $\lambda^{f(A)}$ is the scaling limit of $\lambda_\eta^{f(A)}$.

Theorem 6.7. *Let $f_*(\lambda^A(\omega))$ be the pushforward measure of λ^A . Then, for almost all ω , the Borel measures $\lambda^{f(A)}(\tilde{\omega})$ and $f_*(\lambda^A(\omega))$ on $f(\Delta)$ are absolutely continuous w.r.t. each other, and their Radon-Nikodym derivative satisfies, for any $w = f(z) \in \tilde{\Omega}$,*

$$\frac{d\lambda^{f(A)}(\tilde{\omega})}{df_*(\lambda^A(\omega))}(w) = |f'(z)|^{91/48},$$

or equivalently, for any Borel set $B \subset \Delta$,

$$\lambda^{f(A)}(f(B))(\tilde{\omega}) = \int_B |f'|^{91/48} d\lambda^A(\omega).$$

For the case of interfaces, let Ω be a smooth simply connected domain, $a, b \in \partial\Omega$ two distinct points, γ the continuum interface (a chordal SLE_6) from a to b , and $\tau^{\Omega,a,b}$ the corresponding interface (length) limit measure. Let $f : \Omega \longrightarrow \tilde{\Omega}$ be a conformal isomorphism extending continuously to $\partial\Omega$ with $|f'|$ being bounded on Ω . (For instance, if $\partial\Omega$ is not only smooth, but Dini-smooth, then $f'(z)$ extends continuously to $\partial\Omega$; see [Pom75, Theorem 10.2].) Let $\tilde{a} := f(a)$ and $\tilde{b} := f(b)$, and let $\tilde{\gamma} := f(\gamma)$, which has the law of a continuum interface from \tilde{a} to \tilde{b} , due to the conformal invariance of SLE_6 .

Theorem 6.8. *Let $f_*(\tau^{\Omega,a,b}(\gamma))$ be the pushforward measure of $\tau^{\Omega,a,b}$. Then, for almost all γ , the Borel measures $\tau^{\tilde{\Omega},\tilde{a},\tilde{b}}(\tilde{\gamma})$ and $f_*(\tau^{\Omega,a,b}(\gamma))$ on $f(\Omega)$ are absolutely continuous w.r.t. each other, and their Radon-Nikodym derivative satisfies, for any $w = f(z) \in \tilde{\Omega}$,*

$$\frac{d\tau^{\tilde{\Omega},\tilde{a},\tilde{b}}(\tilde{\gamma})}{df_*(\tau^{\Omega,a,b}(\gamma))}(w) = |f'(z)|^{7/4},$$

or equivalently, for any Borel set $B \subset \Omega$,

$$\tau^{\tilde{\Omega},\tilde{a},\tilde{b}}(f(B))(\tilde{\gamma}) = \int_B |f'|^{7/4} d\tau^{\Omega,a,b}(\gamma).$$

Given the results and proofs of Section 5, the proofs are straightforward modifications of Theorems 6.1 and 1.2.

APPENDIX. THE STRONG SEPARATION PHENOMENON

In many planar statistical physics models, it is a very useful phenomenon that if one conditions on certain curves (trajectories or interfaces) to reach to a long distance without colliding with each other, then with a probability uniformly bounded away from zero, they arrive at their target with a good separation, i.e., with a distance from each other that is as large as it can be (up to a constant factor). Such a result was probably first proved and used in Kesten's fundamental paper [Kes87]: conditioned on the alternating 4-arm event in $A(r, R)$, with positive probability there are four interfaces well-separated at distance R . He used this to prove the quasi-multiplicativity of multi-arms probabilities. Cleaner proofs appear in [SSt10, Appendix] and [Nol08]. However, this is weaker than what we need here: we want the conclusion under conditioning on arbitrarily bad starting points of the four given interfaces at radius r . Such a strong separation lemma was proved for Brownian motions by Greg Lawler in [Law98, Lemma 4.2], which is a fundamental tool in computing Brownian intersection exponents [LSW02]. Then, using the Lawler strategy, an analogous result was proved for a random walk approaching a level line of the discrete Gaussian free field in [SSH09, Lemma 3.15] and for the meeting of a random walk and a loop-erased random walk in [Mas09, Theorem 4.7], used again in [BM10]. This strategy could also be adapted to percolation interfaces; however, as was kindly explained to us by Artëm Sapozhnikov, it is simpler to modify Kesten's argument. That approach has appeared in [DS11], but, for completeness, roughly following their argument but in a form more suitable for us, it is included here. The main ingredients of Kesten's strategy are the same as those of Lawler's, and just the organization of the ideas is different; e.g., the latter uses random stopping times that the former does not. Consequently, in Kesten's strategy it is easier to separate the input that is needed from the model itself in order for the argument to work. To emphasize its universal aspect, in the second part of this Appendix we will use Kesten's strategy to prove Lawler's separation lemma for Brownian motions. We hope that this mostly self-contained Appendix will be useful for other models, as well.

The Lawler strategy was streamlined and used in [LV12] to show strong separation and coupling results for three-dimensional Brownian motions. This shows that the separation phenomenon is not restricted to planar models, even if proving the separation of interface surfaces in the three-dimensional critical percolation is presently just a dream, especially since the RSW technology does not really exist yet.

A.1. Percolation interfaces. Let us stress that the results in this section hold for critical percolation on any planar lattice where the RSW estimates are known, in particular, for bond percolation on \mathbb{Z}^2 and site percolation on \mathbb{T} .

Recall the notation from the beginning of Section 3. Our main goal is a proof of Lemma 3.3, but we will first prove a more traditional version, where there is no "forward conditioning" (i.e., the conditioned target for the interfaces is at the same radius where we want the good separation), and there is no $U_\Theta = \tau$ conditioning.

Proposition A.1 (Strong Separation Lemma, [DS11]). *Fix $N \in 2\mathbb{Z}_+$ for the number of interfaces considered, and let $A = A(R_1, R_2)$ be the annulus centered around 0 with radii $100N\eta < 2R_1 < R_2$. Assume we are given some configuration of faces*

$\Theta = \{\theta_1, \dots, \theta_N\}$ around the square of radius R_2 , with some arbitrary initial quality $\mathbf{Q}(\Theta)$.

Let $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(R_1, R_2)$ be the event that the N -tuple of interfaces in \mathcal{D}_Θ that start at the N endpoints of Θ reach radius R_1 , and let Γ be the set of these interfaces. Then, there is some constant $c(N) > 0$ such that

$$\mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma) > \frac{1}{N} \mid \mathcal{A}_\Theta(R_1, R_2)\right] > c(N).$$

Proof. Let us start with a sketch of the main ideas. In the unconditional measure, it is unlikely that in a fixed dyadic annulus $A(s, 2s)$ there are interfaces very close to each other; this is formalized in the well-known Lemma A.3 below, proved by RSW estimates. Hence, still in the unconditional measure, the probability of fulfilling the conditioning but having very low quality configurations on k consecutive dyadic scales is exponentially small in k , with a base that can be made arbitrarily small if the “low quality” is chosen low enough. On the other hand, from a dyadic scale with a not very low quality, with some small probability the situation can be improved to a good quality in the next dyadic scale, and this good quality then can be preserved along several scales, with an exponentially small probability but with a uniformly positive base (by the also standard (A.5) and (A.6) below). These suggest that conditioned on $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(R_1, R_2)$, if the starting quality at R_2 was not very bad, then good quality scales would appear with a positive frequency, and having a good quality at the end would have positive probability. However, we start with an arbitrary starting configuration, so we need to improve its quality little by little, with each step having a size comparable to the quality at that moment.

Since the starting configuration might not be uniformly bad, the step sizes should also vary locally. Therefore, we build a simple hierarchical structure on the interface endpoints $V = \{x_1, \dots, x_N\} \subset B(R_2)$ of the starting configuration: we first try to improve the quality in small steps (in annuli on dyadic scales) for the interfaces that are very close, then other interfaces join in at larger scales given by the distances in the starting configuration, and so on, resulting in a tree structure. Here is the precise procedure:

Let the minimum distance between the points x_i be s . For $j \in \mathbb{N}$, let G_j be the graph on V where two points are joined if their ℓ^∞ -distance is less than $s2^j$; in particular, G_0 is the graph on V with no edges. If $j \in \mathbb{N}_+$ and $C \subseteq V$ is a connected component of G_j but is not connected in G_{j-1} , then C is called a **level j cluster** of V . The level of a cluster is denoted by $j(C)$. Note that if two clusters intersect, then one contains the other. There is an obvious tree structure on the clusters, with V (as a single cluster) being the root and the singletons $\{x_i\}$ being the leaves. The parent of a cluster C will be denoted by C^p .

For each cluster $C \subseteq V$, the edges between nearest neighbor points inside C can be represented by the shorter arc in $\partial B(R_2)$ between them, and the union of these arcs is a connected arc, denoted by $[C] \subseteq \partial B(R_2)$. For $C = V$, it can happen that $[C] = \partial B(R_2)$. We now define a sequence of **bounding boxes** for each cluster C ,

$$B_i(C) := \{x \in \mathcal{D}_\Theta : \text{dist}_\infty(x, [C]) \leq s2^{j(C)-2+i}\},$$

for $i = 0, 1, \dots, J(C) := j(C^p) - j(C) - 1$. These boxes are not always rectangles, for two reasons: the arcs $[C]$ might contain corners of $B(R_2)$, and part of the boundary of a box might come from Θ ; see Figure A.1. We will call $B_0(C)$ the inner bounding

box of C , and $B_J(C) = B_{J(C)}(C)$ the outer bounding box of C . It may happen, of course, that $B_0(C) = B_J(C)$.

Note that for disjoint clusters we always have $B_J(C_1) \cap B_J(C_2) = \emptyset$. Moreover,

$$(A.1) \quad \begin{aligned} \text{dist}_\infty(B_J(C_1), B_J(C_2)) &\geq s^{2^{\max\{j(C_1^p), j(C_2^p)\}-1}} - 2^{j(C_1^p)-3} - 2^{j(C_2^p)-3} \\ &\geq s^{2^{j(C_i^p)-2}} \quad \text{for } i = 1, 2. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, if $C_1 \subsetneq C_2$, then

$$(A.2) \quad \text{dist}_\infty(\partial B_J(C_1), \partial B_J(C_2)) \geq s^{2^{j(C_2)-3}}.$$

Furthermore, it is clear that the ℓ^∞ -diameter of a bounding box satisfies

$$(A.3) \quad s^{2^{j(C)-1+i}} \leq \text{diam}_\infty(B_i(C)) \leq N s^{2^{j(C)+i}}.$$

These estimates mean that the boundaries of different bounding boxes are well-separated, with distances at least on the order of the sizes of the boxes themselves.

Let \mathcal{C} be the collection of all the bounding boxes $B_i(C)$ of all clusters with $j(C) \geq 1$ and $N s^{2^{j(C)+i}} \leq R_2/4$. The union of them is contained in $B(R_2) \setminus B(3R_2/4)$. In some special cases, when the set V is very evenly distributed on the boundary, \mathcal{C} could be empty.

The boxes $B \in \mathcal{C}$ can be classified into layers, as follows. We let $M = M(N, R_2, s) := \max\{m : N s^{2^m} \leq R_2/4\}$, and then, for $B = B_i(C)$, we let $\ell(B) := j(C) + i - M \leq 0$, the **layer** of B . Hence, the maximal boxes in \mathcal{C} are in the 0th layer, and \mathcal{C} naturally decomposes into a forest of rooted trees, with the 0th layer boxes as roots, and the inner bounding boxes of the smallest non-singleton clusters as the leaves, in the $(1 - M)$ th layer. See again Figure A.1.

Conditioned on the event $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(R_1, R_2)$, for each interface of Γ started from V there is a first time to exit the ℓ th layer (the union of ℓ th layer boxes of \mathcal{C}). The set V^ℓ of these exit points naturally decomposes as $\bigcup_{k=1}^{k_\ell} V_k^\ell$ according to which box contains them on its boundary. For $\ell = -M$ we let $\bigcup_{k=1}^{k_{-M}} V_k^{-M}$ be the decomposition into the connected components of G_1 . When $\mathcal{C} = \emptyset$, we set $M = 0$.

We now define the **relative qualities**

$$(A.4) \quad \mathbf{Q}^*(\ell) := \min_{1 \leq k \leq k_\ell} \min_{x, y \in V_k^\ell} \frac{\text{dist}(x, y)}{N s^{2^{\ell+M-1}}}$$

for $\ell = -M, \dots, -1, 0$, with $\mathbf{Q}^*(\ell) := 0$ if not all N interfaces manage to exit the ℓ th layer. This is basically the usual quality (as in [SSt10, Appendix] or Section 3 of this paper), just measured on the scale of the boxes in the ℓ th layer. We extend the definition for $1 \leq \ell < L := \lfloor \log_2(R_2/R_1) \rfloor$ by $\mathbf{Q}^*(\ell) := \mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(2^{-\ell}R_2))$, where $\Gamma(R)$ is the N -tuple of interfaces Γ restricted to $A(R, R_2)$, with quality measured at radius R . Note that $\mathbf{Q}^*(0)$ is comparable to the original quality; i.e., it is measured on the scale of R_2 . Finally, we set $\mathbf{Q}^*(L) := \mathbf{Q}(\Gamma)$, so that our goal becomes to prove

$$\mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(L) > \frac{1}{N} \mid \mathbf{Q}^*(L) > 0\right] > c(N) > 0.$$

We will use two lemmas, which are direct adaptations of widely used basic results regarding separation of interfaces to our situation. For the first one, see, e.g., [SSt10, Lemma A.3]; the second one comes from [SSt10, Lemma A.2] or [Kes87, Lemma 2]. Both are easily proved by RSW and FKG techniques. That the RSW technology works nicely in our situation is ensured by the inequalities (A.1), (A.2), (A.3). Note

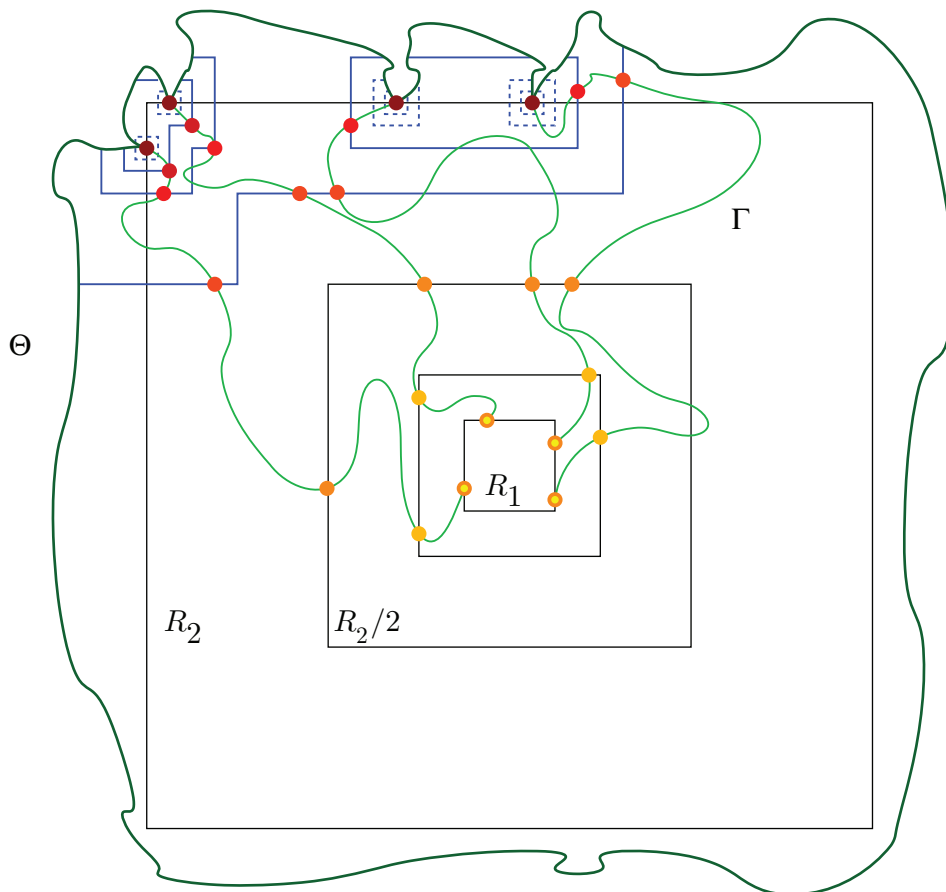


FIGURE A.1. The bounding boxes associated to a starting configuration Θ with four faces, and a possible continuation Γ of the four interfaces (with good separation at the end, radius R_1 , but not everywhere on the way). The collection \mathcal{C} of bounding boxes has $M = 3$ layers; there is one maximal box, giving the layer $\ell = 0$, two boxes in layer $\ell = -1$ and one box in layer $\ell = -2$. The boxes associated to singletons do not count.

that a good quality implies that the interfaces can be continued nicely with RSW and FKG gluing techniques, despite the fact that we require only that the endpoints have a large distance, while a piece of a neighboring interface $\gamma_{i\pm 1}$ still can come close to an endpoint y_i . The reason that this works is that the neighboring interface has the right color on its side closer to y_i . See Figure A.2.

Lemma A.2. *For any $\rho > 0$ there is a $c_1(\rho) = c_1(N, \rho) > 0$ with*

$$(A.5) \quad \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(\ell + 1) > \frac{1}{N}\right] > c_1(\rho) \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}^*(\ell) > \rho]$$

for any ℓ .

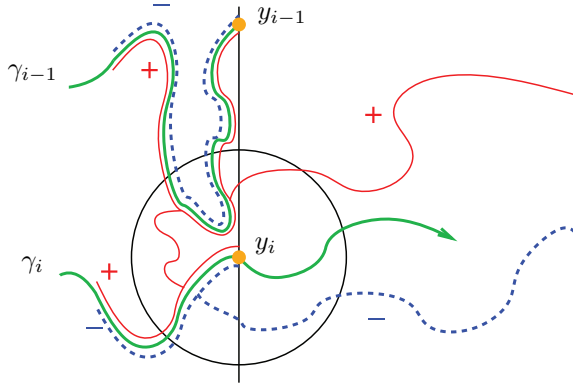


FIGURE A.2. Good quality implies a large probability of successfully gluing arms and continuing the interface nicely.

Two immediate consequences are that there is a $c_2 = c_2(N) > 0$ with

$$(A.6) \quad \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(\ell+1) > \frac{1}{N} \mid \mathbf{Q}^*(\ell) > \frac{1}{N}\right] > c_2,$$

and, since $\mathbf{Q}^*(-M) = 2/N$,

$$(A.7) \quad \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(\ell) > \frac{1}{N}\right] > c_2^{\ell+M}.$$

Lemma A.3. *For $\delta > 0$, if $\rho = \rho(N, \delta) > 0$ is small enough, then the probability of the event $\{\text{the total set of interfaces in layer } \ell \text{ (i.e., from the boundary of layer } \ell - 1 \text{ to the boundary of layer } \ell) \text{ is non-empty and has relative quality at most } \rho\}$ is less than δ .*

Now, for a small $\rho > 0$ whose value will be fixed later,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}^*(L) > 0] &< \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}^*(L-1) > 0] \\ &= \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}^*(L-1) > \rho] + \mathbf{P}[\rho \geq \mathbf{Q}^*(L-1) > 0] \\ &< \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}^*(L-1) > \rho] + \delta \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}^*(L-2) > 0], \text{ by Lemma A.3} \\ &< \sum_{\ell=0}^{L+M-1} \delta^\ell \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}^*(L-1-\ell) > \rho] + \delta^{L+M-1}, \text{ by iterating previous step} \\ &< \sum_{\ell=0}^{L+M-1} \delta^\ell \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(L-\ell) > \frac{1}{N}\right] c_1(\rho)^{-1} + \delta^{L+M-1}, \text{ by (A.5)} \\ &< \sum_{\ell=0}^{L+M-1} \delta^\ell \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(L) > \frac{1}{N}\right] c_2^{-\ell} c_1(\rho)^{-1} + \delta^{L+M-1}, \text{ by (A.6)} \\ &< \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(L) > \frac{1}{N}\right] \left(\frac{1}{c_1(\rho)} \sum_{\ell=0}^{L+M-1} \left(\frac{\delta}{c_2}\right)^\ell + \left(\frac{\delta}{c_2}\right)^{L+M-1} \right), \end{aligned}$$

by applying (A.7) to the second term. Hence, if we choose ρ so small that the δ in Lemma A.3 becomes smaller than $c_2/2$, then the last line becomes at most

$$\mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}^*(L) > \frac{1}{N}\right] K(N),$$

for some constant $K(N)$, and we have proved Proposition A.1. \square

To deduce Lemma 3.3 from the proposition, one might worry that conditioning on the remote “future” r will manifest itself only gradually, so will not produce a good separation already at R_1 . But there is no such problem:

Proof of Lemma 3.3. We now set $N = 4$. Let us denote by \mathcal{Q} the event $\{\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(R_1)) > 1/4\}$, by \mathcal{A} the event $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(r, R_2)$, by \mathcal{B} the event $\mathcal{A}_\Theta(R_1, R_2)$, and by \mathcal{C} the 4-arm event $\mathcal{A}_4(r, R_1)$. Obviously, $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}] \leq \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{B}]\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{C}]$; hence

$$\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A} \mid \mathcal{B}] \leq \alpha_4(r, R_1).$$

Also, by the usual RSW and FKG gluing techniques (similarly to Lemma A.2),

$$\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A} \mid \mathcal{Q}] \asymp \alpha_4(r, R_1).$$

Therefore,

$$\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q} \mid \mathcal{A}] = \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q}, \mathcal{A}]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}]} \geq \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A} \mid \mathcal{Q}]\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q}]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{B}]\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{C}]} \asymp \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q} \mid \mathcal{B}],$$

which is at least a constant $c > 0$ by Proposition A.1, and we have proved the first statement of the lemma: $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q} \mid \mathcal{A}] > c' > 0$.

We still have to add $U_\Theta = \tau \in \{0, 1\}$ to the conditioning. The faces Θ and the four interfaces $\Gamma(R_1)$ together induce a configuration Θ' of four faces around $B(R_1)$. Besides \mathcal{A} , condition also on any Θ' that satisfies $\mathbf{Q}(\Theta') = \mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(R_1)) > 1/4$, which is just the event \mathcal{Q} . By Proposition A.1, we have $\mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(r)) > 1/4 \mid \mathcal{A}, \Theta'] > c'' > 0$; hence

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(r)) > \frac{1}{4}, \mathcal{Q} \mid \mathcal{A}\right] &= \sum_{\mathbf{Q}(\Theta') > 1/4} \mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(r)) > \frac{1}{4} \mid \mathcal{A}, \Theta'\right] \cdot \mathbf{P}[\Theta' \mid \mathcal{A}] \\ &> c'' \mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q} \mid \mathcal{A}] = c'' c' > 0. \end{aligned}$$

Let us denote by \mathcal{Q}^* the event $\{\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(r)) > 1/4\}$ and by \mathcal{A}^τ the event $\mathcal{A} \cap \{U_\Theta = \tau\}$. So, we have just shown that $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q}^*, \mathcal{Q} \mid \mathcal{A}] > c' c''$. On the other hand, with the usual gluing arguments, we have $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}^\tau \mid \mathcal{A}, \mathcal{Q}^*] > c''' > 0$. Altogether, $\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q}, \mathcal{A}^\tau \mid \mathcal{A}] > c' c'' c'''$. Therefore,

$$\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q} \mid \mathcal{A}^\tau] = \frac{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{Q}, \mathcal{A}^\tau \mid \mathcal{A}]}{\mathbf{P}[\mathcal{A}^\tau \mid \mathcal{A}]} > c' c'' c''' > 0,$$

and Lemma 3.3 is proved. \square

Let us conclude with a discussion of what even stronger versions one might imagine. There are two overly naive questions closely related to each other: (a) Could the lower bound $c(N)$ on the success probability approach 1 as R_2/R_1 tends to ∞ ? (b) Do the interfaces become well-separated quickly, say, by radius $R_2/2$, and remain so all along till R_1 ? The answer to both, of course, is “no”, because there are many scales, and even from a small quality at some scale we still have some chance of fulfilling the conditioning. Another direction is to ask how $c(N)$ depends on N . From the proof strategy it appears that a larger N does not make it

harder for neighboring interfaces to be about $1/N$ -separated. However, a larger N also means more randomness; hence the typical quality at R_1 should not be on the order of $1/N$, only at most $1/(N \log^b N)$, so $c(N)$ is not expected to be independent of N . What seems likely is that if we look at the interface endpoints at R_1 locally, around some point of $\partial B(R_1)$, rescaled by N , then we get a translation-invariant point process on \mathbb{R} in the $N \rightarrow \infty$ limit, which should have some repulsion similar to the eigenvalue processes in random matrix theory. See [Dub07] for the closely related question of growing SLE_κ curves conditioned on not intersecting each other.

Finally, there could be a “super-strong” version that we do not know how to prove, though we expect it to be true:

Conjecture A.4 (Super-strong Separation Lemma). *Given an arbitrary starting configuration Θ of faces around $B(R_2)$ (with any number of faces), condition on at least four of the interfaces starting from the endpoints of the faces to reach $B(R_1)$. Under this conditioning, the set of interfaces reaching R_1 has positive quality with positive probability.*

If we condition on a Θ with N faces, then we can apply the Strong Separation Lemma for four interfaces and lose a factor of $\binom{N}{4}$ in the probability. But for a general Θ , the number of faces could even be on the order of R_2/η , so the loss would be huge.

A.2. Brownian intersections. We will now sketch a proof of the following basic result:

Proposition A.5 (Lawler’s Separation Lemma [Law98]). *Let $B(r)$ and $B(R)$ be the Euclidean disks around the origin, with $0 < 2r < R$, and let $\Gamma = \{\gamma_1(t), \gamma_2(t)\}$ be two independent planar Brownian motions, started at arbitrary but different points $\gamma_i(0) \in \partial B(R)$, stopped when reaching $\partial B(r)$, at stopping times $\tau_i(r)$. Then there is some absolute constant $c > 0$ such that*

$$\mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(r)) > 1/4 \mid \gamma_1[0, \tau_1(r)] \cap \gamma_2[0, \tau_2(r)] = \emptyset\right] > c,$$

where $\Gamma(s)$ is the pair of Brownian motions, each stopped at $\tau_i(s)$, $r \leq s \leq R$, and $\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s))$ is the quality at $\partial B(s)$, defined by

$$\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s)) = \frac{1}{s} \min_{i=1,2} \text{dist}\left(\gamma_i(\tau_i(s)), \gamma_{3-i}[0, \tau_{3-i}(s)]\right).$$

Lemma 4.2 in [Law98] is more general than this, involving packets of Brownian motions, but the ideas are exactly the same, so we chose the notationally simplest possible setting. Also, the Brownian motions could be started outside $B(R)$, and we could condition on their trajectories up to their first hitting of $\partial B(R)$; the proof would be exactly the same.

As opposed to percolation interfaces, where the closeness of one side of a neighboring interface does not present any danger to fulfilling the conditioning (see Figure A.2), a Brownian motion could hit another trajectory anywhere, causing failure. That is why the notion of quality is strengthened as above.

Proof. The following two lemmas are the analogs of Lemmas A.2 and A.3. For simplicity, we state them for ordinary qualities instead of the relative ones introduced in (A.4).

Lemma A.6. *For any $\rho > 0$ there is an $\epsilon(\rho) > 0$ with*

$$\mathbf{P}\left[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s/2)) > \frac{1}{4}\right] > \epsilon(\rho) \mathbf{P}[\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s)) > \rho],$$

whenever $r \leq s/2 < s \leq R$.

Proof. Given any pair $\Gamma(s)$ satisfying $\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s)) > \rho$, it is straightforward to construct two disjoint domains in the plane, U_1 and U_2 , with the following properties, as depicted on the left part of Figure A.3: the interior of each U_i is disjoint from $\gamma_{3-i}[0, \tau_{3-i}(s)]$ and from $B(s/2)$ but contains the $s\rho/2$ -ball around $\gamma_i(\tau_i(s))$; ∂U_i contains an arc of $\partial B(s/2)$, called V_i ; the harmonic measure of V_i for Brownian motion in U_i started from $\gamma_i(\tau_i(s))$ is at least $h(\rho) > 0$, independently of s ; and finally, V_1 and V_2 are well-separated in the sense that if each γ_i exits U_i at V_i , then we necessarily have $\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s/2)) > 1/4$. This proves the lemma with $\epsilon(\rho) = h(\rho)^2$. \square

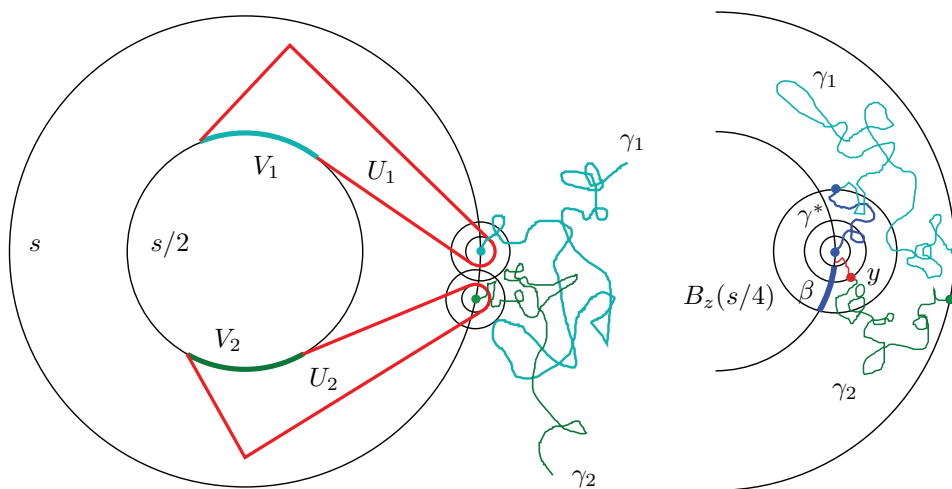


FIGURE A.3. Proving Lemma A.6 and Lemma A.7.

Lemma A.7. *For any $\delta > 0$, if $\rho = \rho(\delta) > 0$ is small enough, then, for arbitrary but different starting points $\gamma_i(0) \in \partial B(s)$,*

$$\mathbf{P}\left[\gamma_1[0, \tau_1(s/2)] \cap \gamma_2[0, \tau_2(s/2)] = \emptyset, \mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s/2)) \leq \rho\right] < \delta.$$

Proof. Let γ^* be the subpath of $\gamma_1[0, \tau_1(s/2)]$ from the last time it entered the ball of radius $s/4$ around $z := \gamma_1(\tau_1(s/2))$ until its end $\tau_1(s/2)$. If the event $\{\mathbf{Q}(\Gamma(s/2)) \leq \rho\}$ occurs, then there is a first time that γ_2 enters the ball of radius $s\sqrt{\rho}$ around z ; let us denote the entering point by y . The connected component of $B_z(s/4) \setminus (B(s/2) \cup \gamma^*)$ that contains y will be denoted by D , and the part of $\partial B(s/2) \cap \partial D$ that has distance between $s\rho$ and $s/4$ from z will be denoted by β . See the right-hand picture of Figure A.3. It is now an easy exercise about

harmonic measure to show that, regardless of what γ^* and y are, the probability that a Brownian motion started at y exits D not through $\gamma^* \cup \beta$ is close to zero if ρ is small, which implies the lemma. \square

Based on these two lemmas, the rest of the proof of Proposition A.5 is identical to that of Proposition A.1. \square

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

We are grateful to Artëm Sapozhnikov for explaining to us the simple proof of the Strong Separation Lemma (Proposition A.1) in emails, before it was written up in [DS11], to Vincent Beffara and Chuck Newman for explaining that the results of [CN06] imply the uniqueness of the quad-crossing scaling limit, and to Asaf Nachmias for encouraging us to include the statement about the rotational invariance of the two-point connectivity function. We also thank René Conijn, Demeter Kiss, and Alan Hammond for very useful comments on the manuscript, and we thank Vincent Beffara for the simulation pictures. A large part of the work was done while all authors were at Microsoft Research.

REFERENCES

- [Aiz96] M. Aizenman, *The geometry of critical percolation and conformal invariance*, STAT-PHYS 19 (Xiamen, 1995), World Sci. Publ., River Edge, NJ, 1996, pp. 104–120. MR1461346 (98b:82040)
- [BM10] Martin T. Barlow and Robert Masson, *Exponential tail bounds for loop-erased random walk in two dimensions*, Ann. Probab. **38** (2010), no. 6, 2379–2417, DOI 10.1214/10-AOP539. MR2683633 (2011j:60148)
- [Bef04] Vincent Beffara, *Hausdorff dimensions for SLE₆*, Ann. Probab. **32** (2004), no. 3B, 2606–2629, DOI 10.1214/0091179040000000072. MR2078552 (2005k:60295)
- [Bef08] Vincent Beffara, *The dimension of the SLE curves*, Ann. Probab. **36** (2008), no. 4, 1421–1452, DOI 10.1214/07-AOP364. MR2435854 (2009e:60026)
- [BKS99] Itai Benjamini, Gil Kalai, and Oded Schramm, *Noise sensitivity of Boolean functions and applications to percolation*, Inst. Hautes Études Sci. Publ. Math. **90** (1999), 5–43 (2001). MR1813223 (2001m:60016)
- [BCKS01] C. Borgs, J. T. Chayes, H. Kesten, and J. Spencer, *The birth of the infinite cluster: finite-size scaling in percolation*, Comm. Math. Phys. **224** (2001), no. 1, 153–204, DOI 10.1007/s002200100521. Dedicated to Joel L. Lebowitz. MR1868996 (2002k:60199)
- [CFN06] Federico Camia, Luiz Renato G. Fontes, and Charles M. Newman, *Two-dimensional scaling limits via marked nonsimple loops*, Bull. Braz. Math. Soc. (N.S.) **37** (2006), no. 4, 537–559, DOI 10.1007/s00574-006-0026-x. MR2284886 (2010a:82027)
- [CGN12] Federico Camia, Christophe Garban, and Charles M. Newman, *Planar Ising magnetization field I. Uniqueness of the critical scaling limit*, 2012, arXiv:1205.6610 [math.PR].
- [CN06] Federico Camia and Charles M. Newman, *Two-dimensional critical percolation: the full scaling limit*, Comm. Math. Phys. **268** (2006), no. 1, 1–38, DOI 10.1007/s00220-006-0086-1. MR2249794 (2007m:82032)
- [CN07] Federico Camia and Charles M. Newman, *Critical percolation exploration path and SLE₆: a proof of convergence*, Probab. Theory Related Fields **139** (2007), no. 3-4, 473–519, DOI 10.1007/s00440-006-0049-7. MR2322705 (2008k:82040)
- [CN09] Federico Camia and Charles M. Newman, *Ising (conformal) fields and cluster area measures*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA **106** (2009), no. 14, 5547–5463, DOI 10.1073/pnas.0900700106. MR2504956 (2010g:81197)
- [DS11] Michael Damron and Artëm Sapozhnikov, *Outlets of 2D invasion percolation and multiple-armed incipient infinite clusters*, Probab. Theory Related Fields **150** (2011), no. 1-2, 257–294, DOI 10.1007/s00440-010-0274-y. MR2800910

- [Dub06] Julien Dubédat, *Excursion decompositions for SLE and Watts' crossing formula*, Probab. Theory Related Fields **134** (2006), no. 3, 453–488, DOI 10.1007/s00440-005-0446-3. MR2226888 (2007d:60019)
- [Dub07] Julien Dubédat, *Commutation relations for Schramm-Loewner evolutions*, Comm. Pure Appl. Math. **60** (2007), no. 12, 1792–1847, DOI 10.1002/cpa.20191. MR2358649 (2009d:60113)
- [Gar11] Christophe Garban, *Oded Schramm's contributions to noise sensitivity*, Ann. Probab. **39** (2011), no. 5, 1702–1767, DOI 10.1214/10-AOP582. MR2884872
- [GP] Christophe Garban and Gábor Pete, Metric properties of pivotal measures and the natural parametrization of SLE_6 . In preparation.
- [GPS] Christophe Garban, Gábor Pete, and Oded Schramm, The scaling limits of Invasion Percolation and the Minimal Spanning Tree. In preparation.
- [GPS10a] Christophe Garban, Gábor Pete, and Oded Schramm, *The Fourier spectrum of critical percolation*, Acta Math. **205** (2010), no. 1, 19–104, DOI 10.1007/s11511-010-0051-x. MR2736153 (2011j:60284)
- [GPS10b] Gábor Pete, Christophe Garban, and Oded Schramm, *The scaling limit of the minimal spanning tree—a preliminary report*, XVIth International Congress on Mathematical Physics, World Sci. Publ., Hackensack, NJ, 2010, pp. 475–480, DOI 10.1142/9789814304634_0038. MR2730797 (2012b:60313)
- [GPS13] Christophe Garban, Gábor Pete, and Oded Schramm, The scaling limits of near-critical and dynamical percolation, 2013, arXiv:1305.5526 [math.PR].
- [Gri99] Geoffrey Grimmett, *Percolation*, 2nd ed., Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences], vol. 321, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1999. MR1707339 (2001a:60114)
- [HgPS97] Olle Häggström, Yuval Peres, and Jeffrey E. Steif, *Dynamical percolation*, Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Probab. Statist. **33** (1997), no. 4, 497–528, DOI 10.1016/S0246-0203(97)80103-3 (English, with English and French summaries). MR1465800 (98m:60153)
- [HmPS12] Alan Hammond, Gábor Pete, and Oded Schramm, Local time on the exceptional set of dynamical percolation, and the Incipient Infinite Cluster, 2012, arXiv:1208.3826 [math.PR].
- [Har08] Takashi Hara, *Decay of correlations in nearest-neighbor self-avoiding walk, percolation, lattice trees and animals*, Ann. Probab. **36** (2008), no. 2, 530–593, DOI 10.1214/009117907000000231. MR2393990 (2009c:82016)
- [Kes86] Harry Kesten, *The incipient infinite cluster in two-dimensional percolation*, Probab. Theory Related Fields **73** (1986), no. 3, 369–394, DOI 10.1007/BF00776239. MR859839 (88c:60196)
- [Kes87] Harry Kesten, *Scaling relations for 2D-percolation*, Comm. Math. Phys. **109** (1987), no. 1, 109–156. MR879034 (88k:60174)
- [Law98] Gregory F. Lawler, *Strict concavity of the intersection exponent for Brownian motion in two and three dimensions*, Math. Phys. Electron. J. **4** (1998), Paper 5, 67 pp. (electronic). MR1645225 (2000e:60134)
- [LR12a] Gregory F. Lawler and Mohammad A. Rezaei, Basic properties of the natural parametrization for the Schramm-Loewner evolution, 2012, arXiv:1203.3259 [math.PR].
- [LR12b] Gregory F. Lawler and Mohammad A. Rezaei, Minkowski content and natural parameterization for the Schramm-Loewner evolution, 2012, arXiv:1211.4146 [math.PR].
- [LS11] Gregory F. Lawler and Scott Sheffield, *A natural parametrization for the Schramm-Loewner evolution*, Ann. Probab. **39** (2011), no. 5, 1896–1937, DOI 10.1214/10-AOP560. MR2884877
- [LSW01] Gregory F. Lawler, Oded Schramm, and Wendelin Werner, *Values of Brownian intersection exponents. II. Plane exponents*, Acta Math. **187** (2001), no. 2, 275–308, DOI 10.1007/BF02392619. MR1879851 (2002m:60159b)
- [LSW02] Gregory F. Lawler, Oded Schramm, and Wendelin Werner, *Analyticity of intersection exponents for planar Brownian motion*, Acta Math. **189** (2002), no. 2, 179–201, DOI 10.1007/BF02392842. MR1961197 (2003m:60231)

- [LV12] Gregory F. Lawler and Brigitta Vermesi, Fast convergence to an invariant measure for non-intersecting 3-dimensional Brownian paths, *Lat. Am. J. Probab. Math. Stat.* **9** (2012), no. 2, 717–738.
- [LZ13] Gregory F. Lawler and Wang Zhou, SLE curves and natural parametrization, *Ann. Probab.* **41** (2013), no. 3A, 1556–1584. DOI: 10.1214/12-AOP742.
- [MS10] Nikolai Makarov and Stanislav Smirnov, *Off-critical lattice models and massive SLEs*, XVIth International Congress on Mathematical Physics, World Sci. Publ., Hackensack, NJ, 2010, pp. 362–371, DOI 10.1142/9789814304634_0024. MR2730811
- [Mas09] Robert Masson, *The growth exponent for planar loop-erased random walk*, *Electron. J. Probab.* **14** (2009), no. 36, 1012–1073, DOI 10.1214/EJP.v14-651. MR2506124 (2010k:60284)
- [Mat95] Pertti Mattila, *Geometry of sets and measures in Euclidean spaces*, Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics, vol. 44, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1995. Fractals and rectifiability. MR1333890 (96h:28006)
- [Nol08] Pierre Nolin, *Near-critical percolation in two dimensions*, *Electron. J. Probab.* **13** (2008), no. 55, 1562–1623, DOI 10.1214/EJP.v13-565. MR2438816 (2009k:60215)
- [NW09] Pierre Nolin and Wendelin Werner, *Asymmetry of near-critical percolation interfaces*, *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **22** (2009), no. 3, 797–819, DOI 10.1090/S0894-0347-08-00619-X. MR2505301 (2010j:60244)
- [Pom75] Christian Pommerenke, *Univalent functions*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 1975. With a chapter on quadratic differentials by Gerd Jensen; *Studia Mathematica/Mathematische Lehrbücher*, Band XXV. MR0507768 (58 #22526)
- [Rei00] David Reimer, *Proof of the van den Berg-Kesten conjecture*, *Combin. Probab. Comput.* **9** (2000), no. 1, 27–32, DOI 10.1017/S0963548399004113. MR1751301 (2001g:60017)
- [Sch00] Oded Schramm, *Scaling limits of loop-erased random walks and uniform spanning trees*, *Israel J. Math.* **118** (2000), 221–288, DOI 10.1007/BF02803524. MR1776084 (2001m:60227)
- [SSh09] Oded Schramm and Scott Sheffield, *Contour lines of the two-dimensional discrete Gaussian free field*, *Acta Math.* **202** (2009), no. 1, 21–137, DOI 10.1007/s11511-009-0034-y. MR2486487 (2010f:60238)
- [SSm11] Oded Schramm and Stanislav Smirnov, *On the scaling limits of planar percolation*, *Ann. Probab.* **39** (2011), no. 5, 1768–1814, DOI 10.1214/11-AOP659. With an appendix by Christophe Garban. MR2884873 (2012j:60277)
- [SSt10] Oded Schramm and Jeffrey E. Steif, *Quantitative noise sensitivity and exceptional times for percolation*, *Ann. of Math. (2)* **171** (2010), no. 2, 619–672, DOI 10.4007/annals.2010.171.619. MR2630053 (2011d:60287)
- [She09] Scott Sheffield, *Exploration trees and conformal loop ensembles*, *Duke Math. J.* **147** (2009), no. 1, 79–129, DOI 10.1215/00127094-2009-007. MR2494457 (2010g:60184)
- [SW11] Scott Sheffield and David B. Wilson, *Schramm’s proof of Watts’ formula*, *Ann. Probab.* **39** (2011), no. 5, 1844–1863, DOI 10.1214/11-AOP652. MR2884875
- [Smi01] Stanislav Smirnov, *Critical percolation in the plane: conformal invariance, Cardy’s formula, scaling limits*, *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math.* **333** (2001), no. 3, 239–244, DOI 10.1016/S0764-4442(01)01991-7 (English, with English and French summaries). MR1851632 (2002f:60193)
- [Smi06] Stanislav Smirnov, *Towards conformal invariance of 2D lattice models*, *International Congress of Mathematicians. Vol. II*, Eur. Math. Soc., Zürich, 2006, pp. 1421–1451. MR2275653 (2008g:82026)
- [Ste09] Jeffrey E. Steif, *A survey of dynamical percolation*, *Fractal geometry and stochastics IV*, *Progr. Probab.*, vol. 61, Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 2009, pp. 145–174, DOI 10.1007/978-3-0346-0030-9_5. MR2762676 (2011m:60303)
- [SW01] Stanislav Smirnov and Wendelin Werner, *Critical exponents for two-dimensional percolation*, *Math. Res. Lett.* **8** (2001), no. 5-6, 729–744. MR1879816 (2003i:60173)
- [Wer07] Wendelin Werner, *Lectures on two-dimensional critical percolation*, *Statistical mechanics*, IAS/Park City Math. Ser., vol. 16, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 2009, pp. 297–360. MR2523462 (2011e:82042)
- [Zha08] Dapeng Zhan, *Reversibility of chordal SLE*, *Ann. Probab.* **36** (2008), no. 4, 1472–1494, DOI 10.1214/07-AOP366. MR2435856 (2010a:60284)

ECOLE NORMALE SUPERIEURE DE LYON, CNRS AND UMPA, 46 ALLEE D'ITALIE, 69364 LYON,
CEDEX 07 FRANCE

URL: <http://perso.ens-lyon.fr/christophe.garban/>

INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICS, TECHNICAL UNIVERSITY OF BUDAPEST, 1 EGRY JÓZSEF U, BU-
DAPEST, 1111 HUNGARY

URL: <http://www.math.bme.hu/~gabor>

MICROSOFT RESEARCH, DECEMBER 10, 1961–SEPTEMBER 1, 2008

URL: <http://research.microsoft.com/en-us/um/people/schramm/>